# FAMILIES OF PICARD MODULAR FORMS AND AN APPLICATION TO THE BLOCH-KATO CONJECTURE.

by

Valentin Hernandez

# 1. Introduction

Families of automorphic forms have been a rather fruitful area of research since their introduction by Hida in 1986 for ordinary modular forms and their generalisations, notably the Coleman-Mazur eigencurve, but also to other groups than  $GL_2$ . Among examples of applications we can for example cite some cases of the Artin conjecture, for many modular forms the parity conjecture, and generalisation to a bigger class of automorphic representations of instances of Langlands' philosophy (together with local-global compatibility).

The goal of this article is to present a new construction of what is called an "Eigenvariety", i.e. a p-adically rigid-analytic variety which parametrises *Hecke eigensystems*. More precisely, the idea is to construct families of eigenvalues for an appropriate Hecke algebra acting on certain rather complicated cohomology groups, which are large  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ -Banach spaces, into which we can identify *classical* Hecke eigenvalues. For example Hida and Emerton consider for this cohomology groups some projective systems of étale cohomology on a tower of Shimura varieties, whereas Ash-Stevens and Urban instead consider cohomology of a large system of coefficients on a Shimura variety. Another construction which was introduced for GL<sub>2</sub> by Andreatta-Iovita-Stevens and Pilloni was to construct large coherent Banach sheaves on some open neighborhood of the rigid modular curve (more precisely on strict neighborhoods of the ordinary locus at p indexed by p-adic weights and that vary p-adically. Their approach was then improved in [AIP15, ABI+16] to treat the case of Siegel and Hilbert modular forms, still interpolating classical automorphic sheaves by large (coherent) Banach sheaves. This method relies heavily on the construction of the Banach sheaves for which the theory of the canonical subgroup is central. For example in the case of GL<sub>2</sub>, the idea is to construct a fibration in open ball centered in the images through the Hodge-Tate map of generators of the (dual of the) canonical subgroup inside the line bundle associated to the conormal sheaf  $\omega$  on the modular curve  $X_0(p)$ . This rigid sub-bundle has then more functions but as the canonical subgroup doesn't exists on the entire modular curve this fibration in open balls only exists on a strict neighborhood of the ordinary locus. Following the strategy of [AIP15, ABI+16], Brasca, [Bra16] extended this Eigenvariety construction to groups that are associated to PEL Shimura varieties whose ordinary locus (at p) is non empty, still using the canonical subgroup theory as developed in [Far11].

As soon as the ordinary locus is empty, the canonical subgroup theory gives no information and without a generalisation of it the previous strategy seems vacuous. To my knowledge no eigenvarieties has been constructed using coherent cohomology when the ordinary locus is empty. Fortunately we developed in [Her16] a generalisation of this theory, called the canonical filtration, for (unramified at p) PEL Shimura varieties. The first example when this happen is the case of  $U(2,1)_{E/\mathbb{Q}}$ , where E is a quadratic imaginary field, as the associated Picard modular surface has a non empty ordinary locus if and only if p splits in E. In this article we present a construction of an eigenvariety interpolating p-adically (cuspidal) Picard modular forms when p is inert in E. The strategy is then to construct new

coherent Banach sheaves on strict neighborhoods of the  $\mu$ -ordinary locus using the (2-steps) canonical filtration, and we get the following result,

**Theorem 1.1.** — Let E be a quadratic imaginary field and  $p \neq 2$  a prime, inert in E. Fix a neat level K outside p, and a type  $K \subset K_J$ , with J a complex representation of  $K_J/K$ . Let N be the places where K is not hyperspecial (or very special) and  $I_p$  the Iwahori subgroup at p. There exists two equidimensional of dimension 3 rigid spaces,

$$\mathcal{E} \xrightarrow{\kappa} \mathcal{W},$$

with  $\kappa$  locally finite, together with dense inclusions  $\mathbb{Z}^3 \subset W$  and  $\mathcal{Z} \subset \mathcal{E}$  such that  $\kappa(\mathcal{Z}) \subset \mathbb{Z}^3$ , and all  $z \in \mathcal{Z}$ , coincide with Hecke eigensystem for  $\mathcal{H}^{N_p} \otimes \mathbb{Z}[U_p, S_p]$  acting on cuspidal Picard modular forms of weight  $\kappa(z)$ , type  $(K_J I_p, J)$  that are finite slope for the action of  $U_p$ .

In order to get the previous result we need to have a control on the global sections of this Banach spaces. A general strategy to prove such result is developed in [AIP15] and more generally [Lan13] (though it doesn't apply here directly), but in the simpler case of U(2, 1), as the boundary of the toroidal compactification is quite simple, we manage to simplify a part of the argument of [AIP15]. In a forthcoming work, we will use this method together with the tecnics developed in [Her16] to contruct Eigenvarieties for more general PEL Shimura datum.

The second part of this article focuses on a very nice application of Eigenvarieties to construct Galois extension on certain Selmer groups. The method follows the strategy initiated by Ribet ([**Rib**]) in the inequal characteristics case to prove the converse to Herbrand theorem. It was then understood by Mazur-Wiles how to apply this technic in equal caracteristics using Hida families to prove Iwasawa main conjecture. In his PhD [**Bel02**], Bellaïche understood that using a certain endoscopic representation together with a generalisation of Ribet's lemma he could produce some extension of Galois representations, and then how to delete the *wrong* extensions to only keep the one predicted by the Bloch-Kato conjecture. This method was then improved using p-adic families and Kisin's result on triangulations of modular forms to construct desired extensions in Selmer groups as in [**BC04**] for imaginary quadratic character and [**SU02**] for modular forms using Saito-Kurokawa lifts to  $GSp_4$ . In the previous constructions, it seemed necessary that the sign at the center of the functionnal equation is -1. In this article, we study the simplest case with a sign +1.

Let  $\chi$  be an algebraic Hecke character of E satisfying the following polarisation,

$$\chi^{\perp} := (\chi^c)^{-1} = \chi|.|^{-1}$$

and  $L(\chi, s)$  is *L*-function. Denote  $\chi_p : G_E \longrightarrow F^{\times}$ , where  $F/\mathbb{Q}_p$  is a finite extension, the associated *p*-adic Galois character, and  $H^1_f(E, \chi_p)$  the Selmer group of  $\chi_p$ . The conjecture of Bloch-Kato predicts the equality  $\operatorname{ord}_{s=0} L(\chi, s) = \dim_F H^1_f(E, \chi_p)$ , and in particular the following result, due to Rubin,

# **Theorem 1.2 (Rubin).** — If $L(\chi, 0) = 0$ then $H^1_f(E, \chi_p) \neq \{0\}$ .

The previous result follows from Rubin's work on Iwasawa main conjecture for CM elliptic curve and its proof uses Euler systems. In particular we get few control on the predicted extensions. Another proof of this result ([**BC04**]) uses families of Picard modular forms given by the corresponding Eigenvarieties, a particular case of transfer as predicted by Langland's philosophy, together with a generalisation of Ribet's "change of lattice" Lemma. More precisely, if p is split in E,  $p \not\in \text{Cond}(\chi)$ , and the order of vanishing  $\text{ord}_{s=0} L(\chi, s)$  is odd, then Bellaïche-Chenevier can construct the predicted extension in  $H_f^1(E, \chi_p)$  by deformation of a non-tempered automorphic form  $\pi^n(\chi)$  for U(3), the compact at infinity unitary group in three variables. It is a natural question to ask why this condition of the order of vanishing being odd is necessary. If the order of vanishing is even, following multiplicity results on automorphic representations for unitary groups on three variables of Rogawski ([**Rog92, Rog90**]), there exists a non tempered automorphic representation  $\pi^n(\chi)$  for U(2,1) with Galois representation  $\rho_{\pi^n(\chi),p} = 1 \oplus \chi_p \oplus \chi_p^{\perp}$ . In this article we check that we can indeed deform this representation such that the associate Galois deformation is generically irreducible, and that we can control the reduction at each place, thus constructing an extension in the Selmer group. More precisely we can reprove the following case of Rubin's result,

3

**Theorem 1.3.** — Let p a prime, unramified in E, and  $p \neq 2$  if p is inert, such that  $p \nmid Cond(\chi)$ . If  $L(\chi, 0) = 0$  and  $ord_{s=0} L(\chi, s)$  is even, then

$$H^1_f(E,\chi_p) \neq 0.$$

In particular we can extend the result of [BC04] when the order of vanishing is even, and also to the case of an inert prime p using the corresponding Eigenvariety (when the ordinary locus is empty). An advantage of the construction of the eigenvariety presented here is that if an Hecke eigensystem appears in the classical cuspidal global sections of a coherent automorphic sheaf, then there is an associated point on the eigenvariety. This argument might be more complicated with other constructions, as the representation  $\pi^n(\chi)$  is not a regular discrete series (it doesn't even *appear* in the cohomology of middle degree). Another advantage of using coherent cohomology is that we can also deal with the limit case where  $\pi^n(\chi)$  does not appears in the etale cohomology<sup>(1)</sup> (but it was known to Bellaïche [Bell2] how to get this limit case). Apart from this fact, the deformation when p is split follows the lines of [BC04], whereas when p is inert the geometry of the Eigenvariety is quite different. In particular, there is less *refinements* (and thus only one point on  $\mathcal{E}$  corresponding to  $\pi^n(\chi)$  instead of three) and we need a bit more care to isolate the right extension. We also need to be slightly more careful with p-adic Hodge theory to understand the local-global compatibility at p and a generalisation of Kisin's result on triangulation of refined families as provided by [Liu12]. Let us also remark that a consequence of this construction and Chenevier's method to compare the eigenvarieties for U(3) and U(2,1) (say when p splits) is that the point  $\pi^n(\chi)$  when the sign at infinity is +1 together with its good refinement also appears in the eigenvariety of U(3), despite *not* being a classical point for this group.

Acknowledgements. — I would like to warmly thank my PhD advisors Laurent Fargues, and even more Vincent Pilloni for explaining me carefully his previous work and suggesting this subject. I would also like to thank Fabrizio Andreatta and Adrian Iovita for their support, remarks and interesting discussions on this subject. It should be clear that this work is a continuations of theirs. I would like to particularly thank Joël Bellaïche and Gaëtan Chenevier for their perfectly written article and book on extensions in Selmer groups (from which my inspiration is easy to feel) but also for very inspiring discussions, encouragements and remarks. I would also like to thank Nicolas Bergeron, Stéphane Bijakowski, Jean-François Dat, Guy Henniart, Bruno Klingler, Arthur-César Le Bras, Alberto Minguez, Benoit Stroh, and Éric Urban for very interesting discussions on the subject.

# 2. Shimura datum

**2.1. Global datum.** — Let  $E/\mathbb{Q}$  a quadratic imaginary field and denote  $\overline{\bullet}$  the complex conjugation of E. Let  $(V = E^3, \psi)$  be the hermitian space of dimension 3 over E, of signature (2,1) at infinity given by the matrix

$$J = \left(\begin{array}{cc} & 1\\ & 1\\ & 1\end{array}\right)$$

Let us then denote,

$$G = GU(V, \psi) = GU(2, 1)$$
$$= \{(g, c(g)) \in \operatorname{GL}(V) \times \mathbb{G}_{m,\mathbb{Q}} : \forall x, y \in V, \psi(gx, gy) = c(g)\psi(x, y)\} \subset \operatorname{GL}_V \times \mathbb{G}_m,$$

the reductive group over  $\mathbb{Q}$  of unitary similitudes of  $(V, \psi)$ .

Let p be a prime number, unramified in E. If  $p = v\overline{v}$  is split in E, then,

$$V \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{Q}_p = V \otimes_E E_v \oplus \overline{V \otimes_E E_v},$$

where the action of  $E_v$  is by  $\overline{v}$  on  $\overline{V \otimes_E E_v}$ . Moreover, the complex conjugation exchanges  $V \otimes_E E_v$ and  $\overline{V \otimes_E E_v}$ . In particular,  $G \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{Q}_p \simeq \operatorname{GL}(V \otimes_E E_v) \times \mathbb{G}_m$  (this isomorphism depends on the choice of v over p).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>(1)</sup>i.e. when  $\chi_{\infty}(z) = z$  or  $\chi_{\infty}(z) = \overline{z}$ 

We will be particularly interested in the case where p is inert in E, the case when p split has been studied before (see for example [**Bra16**]).

**Remark 2.1.** — We could more generally work in the setting of  $(B, \star)$  a simple *E*-algebra of rank 9 with an involution of the second kind, such that  $(B \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p, \star)$  is isomorphic to  $(V \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p, \psi)$ , and replace *G* with the group,

$$G_B = \{ g \in B^{\times} : g^{\star}g = c(g) \in \mathbb{G}_{m,\mathbb{Q}} \}.$$

The construction of the Eigenvarieties in the case where B isn't split is easier as the associated Shimura varieties are compact, but some non-tempered automorphic form, for example the one constructed by Rogawski and studied in [**BC04**] and the second part of this article will never be automorphic for such non split B.

The Shimura datum we consider is given by,

$$h: \left(\begin{array}{cccc} \mathbb{S} & \longrightarrow & G_{\mathbb{R}} \\ z = x + iy & \longmapsto & \left(\begin{array}{ccc} x & iy \\ z & \\ iy & x \end{array}\right) \right)$$

**2.2.** Complex Picard modular forms and automorphic forms. — Classically, Picard modular forms are introduced using the unitary group U(2,1), but we can treat the case of GU(2,1) similarly. Let  $G(\mathbb{R}) = GU(2,1)(\mathbb{R})$  the group stabilizing (up to scalar) the signature matrix J and let,

$$X = \{ z = (z_1, z_2) \in \mathbb{C}^2 : 2\Im(z_1) + |z_2|^2 < 0 \},\$$

be the symmetric space associated to  $G(\mathbb{R})$ , it is isomorphic to the 2-dimensional complex unit ball. On X, there is an action of  $G(\mathbb{R})$  through,

$$\begin{pmatrix} A & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} z = \frac{1}{c \cdot z + d} (Az + b) \in B, \quad A \in M_{2 \times 2}(\mathbb{C}).$$

**Remark 2.2.** It is known that  $U(2,1)(\mathbb{R})$  stabilizes X, and  $GU(2;1)(\mathbb{R})$  stabilizes X too as if  ${}^{t}\overline{A}JA = cJ$  with  $c \in \mathbb{R}^{\times}$ , we get  $\overline{\det A} \det A = |\det A|^2 = c^3$  thus c > 0.

This action is transitive and identifies X with  $G(\mathbb{R})/K_{\infty}$  where  $K_{\infty} = \operatorname{Stab}((i,0)) \subset \{(A,e) \in GU(2)(\mathbb{R}) \times GU(1)(\mathbb{R})\}$  can be identified with  $\{(A,e) \in GU(2)(\mathbb{R}) \times \mathbb{C}^{\times} : c(A) = N(e)\}$ . We denote  $(i,0) = x_0$ .

The subgroup  $K_{\infty}$  is not compact but can be written  $Z(\mathbb{R})^0(U(2)(\mathbb{R}) \times U(1)(\mathbb{R}))$ , with Z the center of GU(2,1). Let P be the  $\mathbb{C}$ -points of  $K_{\infty}$ . Then  $P \simeq (\operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1) \times \operatorname{GL}_1(\mathbb{C})$  is a parabolic in  $\operatorname{GL}_3 \times \operatorname{GL}_1(\mathbb{C})$ . For any  $\kappa = (k_1, k_2, k_3, r) \in \mathbb{Z}^4$  such that  $k_1 \ge k_2$ , there is an associated (irreducible) representation  $S_{\kappa}(\mathbb{C})$  of P, of highest weight

$$\begin{pmatrix} t_1 & \\ & t_2 & \\ & & t_3 \end{pmatrix}, c \in (\mathrm{GL}_2 \times \mathrm{GL}_1) \times \mathrm{GL}_1(\mathbb{C}) \longmapsto t_1^{k_1} t_2^{k_2} t_3^{k_3} c^r$$

 $K_{\infty}$  embeds in P by  $(A, e) \mapsto ((A, e), N(e))$ .

Following [Har90, Har84],[Mil88], such a representation gives  $\Omega^{\kappa}$  a locally free sheaf with  $G(\mathbb{C})$ -action on  $G(\mathbb{C})/P$ , whose structure as sheaf doesn't depend on r. Restricting it to  $G(\mathbb{R})/K_{\infty} = X$  we get a sheaf  $\Omega^{\kappa}$  whose section over X can be seen as holomorphic functions,

$$f: G(\mathbb{R})/K_{\infty} \longmapsto S_{\kappa}(\mathbb{C}),$$

such that  $f(gk) = \rho_{\kappa}(k)^{-1}f(g)$ , for  $g \in G(\mathbb{R}), k \in K_{\infty}$ , which we call (meromorphic at infinity) modular forms of weight  $\kappa$ . In an informal way, the choice of the previous integer r normalize the action of the Hecke operators and corresponds to normalize the (norm of the) central character of the modular forms. We will not use this description of the sheaves, and instead introduced a modular description of these automorphic sheaves.

Fix  $\tau_{\infty} : E \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$  an embedding, and  $\sigma \neq 1 \in \operatorname{Gal}(E/\mathbb{Q})$ , thus  $\sigma\tau_{\infty} = \overline{\tau_{\infty}}$  is the other embedding of E. Over  $\mathbb{C}$ , the Picard variety  $Y_K(\mathbb{C})$  of level K can be identified with a (disjoint union of some) quotient of  $B = GU(2,1)/K_{\infty}$ , but also with the moduli space parametrizing quadruples  $(A, \iota, \lambda, \eta)$  where A is an abelian scheme of genus 3,  $\iota : \mathcal{O}_E \longrightarrow \operatorname{End}(A)$  is an injection,  $\lambda$  is a polarisation for which Rosati involution corresponds to the conjugation  $\overline{\cdot}$  on  $\mathcal{O}$ , and  $\eta$  is a type K level structure such that the action of  $\mathcal{O}_E$  on the sheaf  $\omega_A$  decomposes under the embeddings  $\tau_{\infty}, \sigma \tau_{\infty}$  into to direct factors of respective dimensions 1 and 2. This is done for example explicitly in [dG16], section 1.2.2 to 1.2.4, and we will be especially interested in the description by "moving lattice" given in 1.2.4. Thus, to every  $x = (z_1, z_2) \in B$ , we can associate a complex abelian variety,

$$A_x = \mathbb{C}^3 / L_x,$$

where  $L_x$  is the  $\mathcal{O}_E$ -module given in [dG16] (1.25), and the action of  $\mathcal{O}_E$  on  $A_x$  is given by

$$a \in \mathcal{O}_E \longmapsto \begin{pmatrix} \overline{\tau}_{\infty}(a) & & \\ & \overline{\tau}_{\infty}(a) & \\ & & \tau_{\infty}(a) \end{pmatrix} \in M_3(\mathbb{C})$$

There is moreover  $\eta_x$  a canonical (K-orbit of) level N structure (for  $K(N) \subset K \subset G(\mathbb{A}_f)$ ). Over  $Y_K(\mathbb{C})$  we thus have a sheaf  $\omega_A$  that can be decomposed  $\omega_{\tau,A} \oplus \omega_{\sigma\tau,A}$  according to the action of  $\mathcal{O}_E$ , and we can consider the sheaf

$$\omega^{\kappa} := \operatorname{Sym}^{k_1 - k_2} \omega_{\sigma\tau, A} \otimes \operatorname{det}^{\otimes k_2} \omega_{\sigma\tau, A} \otimes \operatorname{det}^{\otimes k_3} \omega_{\tau, A},$$

for  $(k_1, k_2, k_3)$  a dominant (i.e.  $k_1 \ge k_2$ ) weight. Using the previous description, if we denote  $\zeta_1, \zeta_2, \zeta_3$  the coordinates on  $\mathbb{C}^3$ ,  $\omega_{A_x,\sigma\tau}$  is generated by  $d\zeta_1, d\zeta_2$  and  $\omega_{A_x,\tau}$  by  $d\zeta_3$ .

There is also  $X_K(\mathbb{C})$  a toroidal compactification of  $Y_K(\mathbb{C})$ , [Lar92] and [Bel06b], on which  $\omega^{\kappa}$  extends as  $\omega^{\kappa}$  (the *canonical* sheaf of Picard modular forms) and  $\omega^{\kappa}(-D)$  (the sheaf of cuspidal forms).

**Definition 2.3.** — We call the module  $H^0(X_K(\mathbb{C}), \omega^{\kappa})$  (respectively  $H^0(X_K(\mathbb{C}), \omega^{\kappa}(-D)) =: H^0_{cusp}(X_K(\mathbb{C}), \omega^{\kappa})$ ) the space of (respectively cuspidal) Picard modular forms of level K and weight  $\kappa$ .

We sometimes say 'classical' if we want to emphasis the difference with overconvergent modular forms defined later. Denote also  $V^{\kappa}$  the representation of  $\operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1$  given by,

$$(A, e) \longmapsto \operatorname{Sym}^{k_1 - k_2}(\overline{A}) \otimes \operatorname{det}^{k_2} \overline{A} \otimes \operatorname{det}^{k_3} e.$$

**Definition 2.4.** — For all  $g \in G(\mathbb{R}) = GU(2,1)(\mathbb{R})$ , write,

$$g = \begin{pmatrix} A & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix}, A = \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_2 \\ a_3 & a_4 \end{pmatrix}$$

and for  $x = (z_1, z_2) \in B$ , following [Shi78], define,

$$\kappa(g,x) = \left(\begin{array}{cc} \overline{a_1} - \overline{a_3}z_1 & \overline{c_2}z_1 - \overline{c_1} \\ \overline{a_3}z_2 - \overline{b_1} & \overline{d} - \overline{c_2}z_2 \end{array}\right), \quad \text{and} \quad j(g,x) = (cx+d).$$

Finally, define,

$$J(g, x) = (\kappa(g, x), j(g, x)) \in \mathrm{GL}_2 \times \mathrm{GL}_1(\mathbb{C})$$

The following proposition is well known (see [Hsil4] Lemma 3.7) and probably already in [Shi78], but we rewrite it to fix the notations,

**Proposition 2.5.** — There is a bijection between  $H^0(Y_K(\mathbb{C}), \omega^{\kappa})$  and functions  $F : B \times G(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q},f}) \longrightarrow V^{\kappa}$  such that,

1. For all  $\gamma \in G^1(\mathbb{Z}), F(\gamma x, \gamma k) = J(\gamma, x) \cdot F(x, k)$ ,

2. For all 
$$k' \in K$$
,  $F(x, kk') = F(x, k)$ ,

given by  $F(x,k) = f(A_x, \eta_x \circ k^{\sigma}, (d\zeta_1, d\zeta_2, d\zeta_3))$ 

**Proof.** — For all  $\gamma \in G^1(\mathbb{Z})$ , there is an isomorphism between  $(A_x, \eta_x)$  and  $A_{\gamma x}, \eta_{\gamma x} \circ \gamma^{\sigma}$ , for exemple described in [dG16] 1.2.2 or in [Gor92] which sends  $(d\zeta_1, d\zeta_2, d\zeta_3)$  to  $\gamma^*(d\zeta_1, d\zeta_2, d\zeta_3) = (\gamma^*(d\zeta_1, d\zeta_2), \gamma^*d\zeta_3)$  as  $\gamma$  preserve the action of  $\mathcal{O}_E$ .  $\gamma^*d\zeta_3$  is calculated in [dG16], Proposition 1.15, and given by,

$$\gamma^* d\zeta_3 = j(\gamma, x)^{-1} d\zeta_3.$$

Moreover, by the Kodaira-Spencer isomorphism  $\omega_{A_x,\tau} \otimes \omega_{A_x,\sigma\tau} = \Omega^1$  ([dG16] Proposition 1.22 for example), we only need to determine the action of  $\gamma$  on  $dz_1, dz_2$ . But this is done in [Shi78], 1.15 (or an explicite calculation), given by  $c(\gamma)^t \kappa^{-1}(\gamma, x) j(\gamma, x)$ , and we get,

$$\gamma^*(d\zeta_1, d\zeta_2) = {}^t \kappa(\gamma, x)^{-1}(d\zeta_1, d\zeta_2).$$

Thus, setting  $F(x,k) = f(A_x, \eta_x \circ k^{\sigma}, (d\zeta_1, d\zeta_2, d\zeta_3))$ , we get,

$$F(\gamma x, \gamma k) = \text{Sym}^{k_1 - k_2} ({}^t \kappa(\gamma, x)^{-1}) ((\det \kappa(\gamma, x)))^{-k_2} j(\gamma, x)^{-k_3} F(x, k).$$

Thus, to  $f \in H^0(Y_K(\mathbb{C}), \omega^{\kappa})$  we can associate a function,  $\Phi_f : G(\mathbb{Q}) \setminus G(\mathbb{A}) \longrightarrow V^{\kappa}$ , by

$$\Phi_f(g) = c(g_{\infty})^{-k_1 - k_2 - k_3} J(g_{\infty}, x_0)^{-1} \cdot F(g_{\infty} x_0, g_f),$$

where the action  $\cdot$  is the one on  $V^{\kappa}$ , and we use the decomposition  $g = g_{\mathbb{Q}}g_{\infty}g_f \in G(\mathbb{Q})G(\mathbb{R})G(\mathbb{A}_f)$ . We can check that this expression doesn't depends on the choice in the decomposition. This association commutes with Hecke operators, but  $\widetilde{\Phi_f}$  doesn't have a unitary central character. Indeed, for  $z_{\infty} \in \mathbb{C}^{\times} = Z(\mathbb{R})$ ,

$$\Phi_f(z_{\infty}g) = N(z_{\infty})^{-k_1 - k_2 - k_3} \overline{z_{\infty}}^{-k_1 + k_2} z_{\infty}^{-k_3} \Phi_f(g) = \overline{z_{\infty}}^{-k_3} z_{\infty}^{-k_1 - k_2} \Phi_f(g).$$

Let  $L: V^{\kappa} \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$  a non zero linear form. Define the injective map of right- $K_{\infty}$ -modules,

$$\mathcal{L}: \begin{array}{ccc} V^{\kappa} & \longrightarrow & Fonct(K_{\infty}, \mathbb{C}) \\ v & \longmapsto & L(J(k, x_0)^{-1}v) \end{array}$$

We have the following well known proposition,

**Proposition 2.6.** The map  $f \mapsto \varphi_f = L \circ \Phi_f$  is an isometry from  $H^0_{cusp}(X_K(\mathbb{C}), \omega^{\kappa}) = H^0(X_K(\mathbb{C}), \omega^{\kappa}(-D))$  to the subspace of  $L^2_0(G(\mathbb{Q}) \setminus G(\mathbb{A}), \mathbb{C})$  of functions  $\varphi, C^{\infty}$  in the real variable, such that,

- 1. For all  $g \in G(\mathbb{A})$ , the function  $\varphi_g : k \in K_{\infty} \mapsto \varphi(gk)$  is in  $\mathcal{L}(V^{\kappa})$ , and in particular  $\varphi$  is right  $K_{\infty}$ -finite,
- 2. For all  $k \in K$ ,  $\varphi(gk) = \varphi(g)$ ,
- 3. For all  $X \in \mathfrak{p}_{\mathbb{C}}^-$ ,  $X\varphi = 0$ , i.e.  $\varphi$  is holomorphic.

This isometry is equivariant under the Hecke action of  $\mathcal{H}^N$  (K(N)  $\subset$  K).

Using the previous proposition, to every  $f \in H^0_{cusp}(X_K, \omega^{\kappa})$ , an eigenvector for the Hecke algebra, we will be able to attach a automorphic form  $\varphi_f$ , and an automorphic representation  $\Pi_f$  (with same central character).

**2.3.** Local groups. — In this subsection, we describe the local group at an inert prime. Let p be a prime, inert in E. Let  $E_p \supset \mathbb{Q}_p$  its p-adic completion. Recall that  $V \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p = E_p^3$  and that the hermitian form is given by the matrix,

$$J = \begin{pmatrix} & 1 \\ & 1 & \\ 1 & & \end{pmatrix}$$

The diagonal maximal torus T of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  is isomorphic to  $E_p^{\times} \times E_p^{\times}$ ,

$$T(\mathbb{Q}_p) = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} a & & \\ & e & \\ & & N(e)\overline{a}^{-1} \end{pmatrix}, \quad a, e \in E_p^{\times} \right\}.$$

and contains  $T^1$ , isomorphic to  $E_p^{\times} \times E_p^1$ , where  $E_p^1 = \{x \in E_p : x\overline{x} = 1\} = (\mathcal{O}_{E_p})^1$ , the torus of  $U(E^3, J)$ ,

$$T^{1}(\mathbb{Q}_{p}) = \left\{ \left( \begin{array}{cc} a & & \\ & e & \\ & & \overline{a}^{-1} \end{array} \right), \quad a \in E_{p}^{\times}, e \in E_{p}^{1} \right\}.$$

We also have the Borel subgroups  $B = B_{GL_3(E)} \cap G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  of upper-triangular matrices,

$$B(\mathbb{Q}_p) = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} a & x & y \\ & e & \overline{xa}^{-1}e \\ & & N(e)\overline{a}^{-1} \end{pmatrix}, \quad a, e, x, y \in E_p^{\times} \text{ and } \operatorname{Tr}(\overline{a}^{-1}y) = N(a^{-1}x) \right\},$$

and  $B^1$  the corresponding Borel for  $U(E^3, J)$ ,

$$B^{1}(\mathbb{Q}_{p}) = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} a & x & y \\ & e & \overline{xa}^{-1}e \\ & & \overline{a}^{-1} \end{pmatrix}, \quad a, x, y \in E_{p}^{\times}, e \in E_{p}^{1} \text{ and } \operatorname{Tr}(\overline{a}^{-1}y) = N(a^{-1}x) \right\}.$$

## 3. Weight space

Denote by  $\mathcal{O} = \mathcal{O}_{E_p}$ , and by  $T^1(\mathbb{Z}_p)$  the torus  $\mathcal{O}^{\times} \times \mathcal{O}^1$  over  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ . It is the torus of  $U(2,1)(\mathbb{Z}_p)$  and by  $T' = T^1 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \mathcal{O}$  the split torus over  $\operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{O})$ .

**Definition 3.1.** — The weight space  $\mathcal{W}$  is the rigid space over  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  given by  $\operatorname{Hom}_{cont}(T^1(\mathbb{Z}_p), \mathbb{G}_m)$ , of algebra,

$$\mathbb{Z}_p[[T^1(\mathbb{Z}_p)]],$$

and such that the K-points (K extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ ) are given by,

$$\mathcal{W}(K) = \operatorname{Hom}_{cont}(\mathcal{O}^{\times} \times \mathcal{O}^1, K^{\times}).$$

 $\mathcal{W}$  is isomorphic to a union of  $(p+1)(p^2-1)$  open balls of dimension 3 (see Appendix A, compare with **[Urb11**] section 3.4.2),

$$\mathcal{W} \simeq \prod_{(\mathcal{O}^{\times} \times \mathcal{O}^1)^{tors}} B_3(0,1).$$

There is also a universal character,

$$\kappa^{un}: T^1(\mathbb{Z}_p) \longrightarrow \mathbb{Z}_p[[T^1(\mathbb{Z}_p)]],$$

which is locally analytic and we can write  $\mathcal{W} = \bigcup_{w>0} \mathcal{W}(w)$  as an increasing union of affinoids using the analycity radius (see Appendix A).

**Definition 3.2.** — To  $k = (k_1, k_2, k_3) \in \mathbb{Z}^3$  is associated a character,

$$\underline{k}: \begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{O}^{\times} \times \mathcal{O}^1 & \longrightarrow & \mathbb{Q}_{p^2} \\ (x,y) & \longmapsto & (\sigma\tau)(x)^{k_1}\tau(x)^{k_3}(\sigma\tau)(y)^{k_2} \end{array}$$

Characters of this form are called *algebraic*, or classical. They are analytic and Zariski dense in W.

# 4. Induction

Set  $U = U(2,1)/\mathbb{Z}_p$ ,  $T^0$  its maximal torus,  $K = \mathbb{Q}_{p^2}$  and  $\mathcal{O} = \mathcal{O}_K$ . We have  $U \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \mathcal{O} \simeq \operatorname{GL}_3 / \mathcal{O}$ , and we denote by T its torus, and  $\operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1 \subset P$  the Levi of the standard parabolic of  $\operatorname{GL}_3 / \mathcal{O}$ . Let  $T \subset B$  the upper triangular Borel of  $\operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1$  and U its unipotent radical.

**Definition 4.1.** — Let  $\kappa \in X^+(T)$ , then there exists a (irreducible) algebraic representation of  $\operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1$  (of highest weight  $\kappa$ ) given by,

$$V_{\kappa} = \{ f : GL_2 \times GL_1 \longrightarrow \mathbb{A}^1 : f(gtu) = \kappa(t)f(g), t \in T, u \in U \},\$$

where  $\operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1$  acts by translation on the left (i.e.  $gf(x) = f(g^{-1}x)$ ).  $V_{\kappa}$  is called the *algebraic* induction of highest weight  $\kappa$  of  $\operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1$ .

Let  $I = I_1$  be the Iwahori subgroup of  $\operatorname{GL}_2(\mathcal{O}) \times \operatorname{GL}_1(\mathcal{O})$ , i.e. matrices that are upper-triangular modulo p. Let  $I_n$  be the subset of matrices in B modulo  $p^n$ , i.e. of the form

$$\left(\begin{array}{ccc}a&b\\p^nc&d\\&&e\end{array}\right),\quad a,b,c,d\in\mathcal{O}.$$

Denote by  $U^0$  the opposite unipotent of U, and  $N_n^0$  the subgroup of elements reducing to identity modulo  $p^n$ . We identify  $N_n^0$  with  $p^n \mathcal{O} \subset (A_{\mathcal{O}}^1)^{an}$ . For  $\varepsilon > 0$ ; denote,

$$N^0_{n,\varepsilon} = \bigcup_{x \in p^n \mathcal{O}} B(x,\varepsilon) \subset (\mathbb{A}^1_{\mathcal{O}})^{an}.$$

For L an extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , denote  $\mathcal{F}^{\varepsilon-n}(N_n^0, L)$  the set of functions  $N_n^0 \longrightarrow L$  which are restriction of analytic functions on  $N_{n,\varepsilon}^0$ . Let  $\varepsilon > 0$  and  $\kappa \in \mathcal{W}_{\varepsilon}(L)$  a  $\varepsilon$ -analytic character, we note,

$$V_{\kappa,L}^{\varepsilon-an} = \{ f: I \longrightarrow L: f(ib) = \kappa(b)f(i) \text{ and } f_{N^0} \in \mathcal{F}^{\varepsilon-an}(N^0, L) \}.$$

We also denote, for  $\varepsilon > 0$  and  $k = \lfloor -\log_p(\varepsilon) \rfloor$ ,

$$V_{0,\kappa,L}^{\varepsilon-an} = \{ f: I_k \longrightarrow L: f(ib) = \kappa(b)f(i) \text{ and } f_{N_k^0} \in \mathcal{F}^{\varepsilon-an}(N_k^0,L) \}$$

where |.| denote the previous integer, and,

$$V^{l-an}_{\kappa,L} = \bigcup_{\varepsilon > 0} V^{\varepsilon - an}_{\kappa,L} \quad \text{and} \quad V^{l-an}_{0,\kappa,L} = \bigcup_{\varepsilon > 0} V^{\varepsilon - an}_{0,\kappa,L}$$

Concretely,  $V_{0,\kappa,L}^{\varepsilon-an}$  is identified to analytic functions on  $B(0, p^{\lfloor -\log_p \varepsilon \rfloor})$  (a ball of dimension l).

We can identify  $V_{\kappa,L}^{l-an}$  with  $\mathcal{F}^{l-an}(p\mathcal{O},L)$  by restricting  $f \in V_{\kappa,L}^{l-an}$  to  $N^0$ . We can also identify  $V^{l-an}_{0,\kappa,L}$  to the germ of locally analytic function on 0. Let

$$\delta = \left( \begin{array}{cc} p^{-1} & \\ & 1 \\ & & 1 \end{array} \right)$$

which acts on  $\operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1$  and stabilise the Borel B(K), and define an action on  $V_{\kappa,L}$  for  $\kappa \in X^+(T)$ , via  $(\delta \cdot f)(g) = f(\delta g \delta^{-1})$ . The action by conjugation of  $\delta$  on I does not stabilise it, but it stabilise  $N^0$ . We can thus set, for  $j \in I$ , write j = nb the Iwahori decomposition of j, and set,

$$\delta \cdot f(j) = f(\delta n \delta^{-1} b).$$

We can thus make  $\delta$  act on  $V_{\kappa,L}^{\varepsilon-an}, V_{\kappa,L}^{l-an}, V_{0,\kappa,L}^{\varepsilon-an}, V_{0,\kappa,L}^{l-an}$ . Via the identification  $V_{\kappa,L}^{\varepsilon-an} \simeq$  $\mathcal{F}^{l-an}(p\mathcal{O},L), \ \delta \cdot f(z) = f(pz).$  Thus  $\delta$  improves the analycity radius. Moreover, its supremum norm is negative.

**Proposition 4.2.** — Let  $f \in V_{0,\kappa,L}^{l-an}$ . Suppose f is of finite slope under the action of  $\delta$ , i.e.  $\delta \cdot f = \lambda f, \lambda \in L^{\times}$ . Then f comes (by restriction) from a (unique)  $f \in V_{\kappa L}^{an}$ .

*Proof.* —  $f \in V_{0,\kappa,L}^{p^n-an}$  for a certain n, in particular, it defines a function,

$$f: \left(\begin{array}{cc} a & u \\ p^n \mathcal{O} & b \\ & & c \end{array}\right) = I_n \longrightarrow L$$

which is identified to a function in  $\mathcal{F}^{an}(p^n\mathcal{O},L)$ . But f is eigen with eigenvalue  $\lambda \neq 0 \in L$ , thus  $f = \lambda^{-1}\delta(f)$ . But if f = f(z), with the identification to  $\mathcal{F}^{an}(p^n\mathcal{O}, L)$ ,  $\delta f$  is identified with f(pz), thus  $f \in \mathcal{F}^{an}(p^{n-1}\mathcal{O},L)$  i.e.  $\delta^{-1}$  strictly increase the analyticity radius, and by iterating,  $f \in \mathcal{F}^{an}(p\mathcal{O},L)$ , thus  $f \in V^{an}_{\kappa,L}$ . 

**Proposition 4.3.** — For  $\kappa = (k_1, k_2, r) \in X^+(T)$ , there is an inclusion,

$$V_{\kappa,L} \subset V_{\kappa,L}^{an},$$

which under the identification of  $V_{\kappa,L}^{an}$  with  $\mathcal{F}^{an}(p\mathcal{O},L)$  identifies  $V_{\kappa}$  with polynomial functions of degree less or equal than  $k_1 - k_2$ .

**Proposition 4.4.** — Let  $\kappa = (k_1, k_2, r) \in X^+(T)$ . The following sequence is exact,

$$0 \longrightarrow V_{\kappa,L} \longrightarrow V^{an}_{\kappa,L} \xrightarrow{d_{\kappa}} V^{an}_{(k_2-1,k_1+1,r),L},$$

where  $d_{\kappa}$  is given by,

$$f \in V^{an}_{\kappa,L} \longmapsto X^{k_1 - k_2 + 1} f,$$

and

$$Xf(g) = \left(\frac{d}{dt}f\left(g\left(\begin{array}{cc}1\\-t&1\\&1\end{array}\right)\right)\right)_{t=1}$$

*Proof.* — Let us first check that  $d_{\kappa}$  is well defined. Indeed, using  $(k_1 - k_2 + 1)$ -times the formula,

(and the corresponding formula for the action of  $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & u \\ & 1 & \\ & & 1 \end{pmatrix}$ ) we deduce that  $d_{\kappa}f$  has the right weight.

We can check (evaluating on  $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & & \\ u & 1 & \\ & & 1 \end{pmatrix}$ ) that on  $\mathcal{F}^{an}(p\mathcal{O},L) \ d_{\kappa}$  correspond to  $(\frac{d}{dz})^{k_1-k_2+1}$ , where z is the variable on pO. Thus, using the previous identification with  $V_{\kappa}$  and polynomials of degree less or equal than  $k_1 - k_2$ , we deduce can check that  $V_{\kappa}$  is exactly the kernel of  $d_{\kappa}$ .

*Remark 4.5.* — A more general version of the previous proposition as been developed by Jones [Jon11], see also [AIP15], section 2.

## 5. Hasse Invariants and the canonical subgroups

Let p be a prime. Fix  $E \subset \overline{E} \subset \mathbb{C}$  an algebraic closure of E and fix an isomorphism  $\mathbb{C} \simeq \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ . Call  $\tau, \sigma \tau$  the two places of  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  that corresponds respectively to  $\tau_{\infty}, \sigma \tau_{\infty}$  through the previous isomorphism (sometimes if p splits in E we will instead right  $v = \tau$  and  $\overline{v} = \sigma \tau$  following the notation of [BC04]). Suppose now p is inert in E. Let us take  $K = K^p K_p \subset G(\mathbb{A}_f)$  a sufficiently small compact open, hyperspecial at p, and denote  $X = X_K / \text{Spec}(\mathcal{O})$  an integral model of the Picard Variety associated to the Shimura datum of the first section and the level K (recall  $\mathcal{O} = \mathcal{O}_{E,p}$ ). Denote  $\mathcal{I} = \operatorname{Hom}(\mathcal{O}, \mathbb{C}_p) =$  $\{\tau, \sigma\tau\}$  the set of embeddings of  $\mathcal{O}$  into an algebraic closure of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  ( $\mathbb{C}_p = \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ ), where  $\sigma$  is the Frobenius of  $\mathcal{O}$ , which acts transitively on  $\mathcal{I}$ , and  $\operatorname{Gal}(E/\mathbb{Q}) = {\operatorname{id}, \sigma}$ .

Recall the (toroidal compactification of the) Picard modular surface  $X = X_K$  is the (compactified) moduli space of principally polarized abelian varieties  $\mathcal{A} \longrightarrow S$  of genus 3, endowed with an action of  $\mathcal{O}_E$ , and a certain level structure  $K^p$ , and such that, up to extending scalars of S, we can decompose the conormal sheaf of  $\mathcal{A}$  under the action of  $\mathcal{O} = \mathcal{O}_{E,p}$ ,

$$\omega_{\mathcal{A}} = \omega_{\mathcal{A},\tau} \oplus \omega_{\mathcal{A},\sigma\tau}$$

and we assume  $\dim_{\mathcal{O}_S} \omega_{\mathcal{A},\tau} = 1$  (and thus  $\dim_{\mathcal{O}_S} \omega_{\mathcal{A},\sigma\tau} = 2$ ).

**Remark 5.1.** — If p splits in E, there is also a integral model of the Picard Surface, which is above  $\operatorname{Spec}(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ , and it has a similar description (of course in this case  $\mathcal{O}_{E,p} \simeq \mathbb{Z}_p \times \mathbb{Z}_p$ ).

5.1. Classical modular sheaves and geometric modular forms. — On X, there is a sheaf  $\omega$ , the conormal sheaf of  $\mathcal{A}$ , the universal (semi-)abelian scheme, along its unit section, and  $\omega = \omega_{\tau} \oplus \omega_{\sigma\tau}$ .

For any  $\kappa = (k_1, k_2, k_3) \in \mathbb{Z}^3$  such that  $k_1 \ge k_2$ , is associated a "classical" modular sheaf,

$$\omega^{\kappa} = \operatorname{Sym}^{k_1 - k_2} \omega_{\sigma\tau} \otimes (\det \omega_{\sigma\tau})^{k_2} \otimes \omega_{\tau}^{k_3}.$$

Denote by  $\kappa' = (-k_2, -k_1, -k_3)$ , this is still a dominant weight, and  $\kappa \mapsto \kappa'$  is an involution. There is another way to see the classical modular sheaves.

Denote by  $\mathcal{T} = \operatorname{Hom}_{X,\mathcal{O}}(\mathcal{O}_X^2 \otimes \mathcal{O}_X, \omega)$  where  $\mathcal{O}$  acts by  $\sigma\tau$  on the first 2-dimensional factor and  $\tau$  on the other one. Denote  $\mathcal{T}^{\times} = \operatorname{Isom}_{X,\mathcal{O}}(\mathcal{O}_X^2 \otimes \mathcal{O}_X, \omega)$ , the  $\operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1$ -torsor of trivialisations of  $\omega$  as a  $\mathcal{O}$ -module. There is an action on  $\mathcal{T}$  of  $\operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1$  by  $g \cdot w = w \circ g^{-1}$ .

Denote by  $\pi: \mathcal{T}^{\times} \longrightarrow X$  the projection. For any dominant  $\kappa$  as before, define,

$$\omega^{\kappa} = \pi_* \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{T}^{\times}}[\kappa']$$

the subsheaf of  $\kappa'$ -equivariant functions for the action of the upper triangular Borel  $B \subset \operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1$ . As the notation suggests, there is an isomorphism, if  $\kappa = (k_1, k_2, k_3)$ ,

$$\pi_* \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{T}^{\times}}[\kappa'] \simeq \operatorname{Sym}^{k_1 - k_2} \omega_{\sigma\tau} \otimes (\det \omega_{\sigma\tau})^{k_2} \otimes \omega_{\tau}^{k_3}.$$

**Definition 5.2.** — Recall that X is the (compactified) Picard variety of level  $K = K_p K^p$ . The global sections  $H^0(X, \omega^{\kappa})$  is the module of Picard modular forms of level K and weight  $\kappa$ . If D denotes the boundary of X, the submodule  $H^0(X, \omega^{\kappa}(-D))$  is the submodule of Picard cusp-forms.

In the sequel we will be interested in the case  $K_p = I$ , the Iwahori subgroup.

**Remark 5.3.** — There is a more general construction of automorphic sheaves  $\omega^{k_1,k_2,k_3,r}$  given in [Har84], they are independant of r as sheaves on the Picard Variety, only the G-equivariant action (and thus the action of the Hecke operators) depends on r. Thus, we will only use the previous definition of the sheaves. We could get more automorphic forms by twisting by the norm character (which would be equivalent to twist the action of the Hecke operators).

5.2. Local constructions. — Let G be the p-divisible group of the universal abelian scheme over  $Y \subset X$ . Later we will explain how to extend our construction to all X. G is endowed with an action of  $\mathcal{O}$ , and we have that his signature is given by,

$$\begin{cases} p_{\tau} = 1 & q_{\tau} = 2\\ p_{\sigma\tau} = 2 & q_{\sigma\tau} = 1 \end{cases}$$

which means that if we denote  $\omega_G = \omega_{G,\sigma\tau} \oplus \omega_{G,\tau}$ , the two pieces have respective dimensions  $p_{\sigma\tau} = 2$ and  $p_{\tau} = 1$ . Moreover G carries a polarisation  $\lambda$ , such that  $\lambda : G \xrightarrow{\sim} G^{D,(\sigma)}$  is  $\mathcal{O}$ -equivariant.

The main result of [Her15], see also [GN17], is the following,

Definition 5.4. — There exists sections,

$$\widetilde{\mathrm{ha}}_{\sigma\tau} \in H^0(X \otimes \mathcal{O}/p, \det(\omega_{G,\sigma\tau})^{\otimes (p^2-1)}) \quad \text{and} \quad \widetilde{\mathrm{ha}}_{\tau} \in H^0(X \otimes \mathcal{O}/p, (\omega_{G,\tau})^{\otimes (p^2-1)}),$$

such that  $\widetilde{ha}_{\tau}$  is given by (the determinant of)  $V^2$ ,

$$\omega_{G,\tau} \xrightarrow{V} \omega_{G,\sigma\tau}^{(p)} \xrightarrow{V} \omega_{G,\tau}^{(p^2)},$$

and  $\widetilde{\operatorname{ha}_{\sigma}\tau}$  is given by a division by p on the Dieudonne crystal of G of  $V^2$ , restricted to a lift of the Hodge Filtration  $\omega_{G^D,\sigma\tau}$ .

- Remark 5.5. 1. These sections are Cartier divisors on X, i.e. they are invertible on an open and dense subset (cf. [Her15] Proposition 3.22 and [Wed99]).
  - 2. Because of the  $\mathcal{O}$ -equivariant isomorphism  $\lambda : G \simeq G^{D,(\sigma)}$ , and the compatibility of  $\widetilde{ha}_{\tau}$  with duality (see [Her15], section 1.10), we deduce that,

$$\widetilde{\operatorname{ha}}_{\tau}(G) = \widetilde{\operatorname{ha}}_{\tau}(G^D) = \widetilde{\operatorname{ha}}_{\tau}(G^{(\sigma)}) = \widetilde{\operatorname{ha}}_{\sigma\tau}(G).$$

Thus, we could use only  $\widetilde{ha_{\sigma\tau}}$  or  $\widetilde{ha_{\tau}}$  and define it in this case without using any crystalline construction. We usually denote by  $\widetilde{\mu}ha = \widetilde{ha_{\tau}} \otimes \widetilde{ha_{\sigma\tau}}$ , but because of the this remark, we will only use  $\widetilde{ha_{\tau}}$  in this article (which is then reduced, see the appendix).

3. We use the notation  $\tilde{\bullet}$  to denote global sections, but if we have  $G/\operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}_p}/p)$  a *p*-divisible  $\mathcal{O}$ -module of signature (2,1), we will also use the notation  $\operatorname{ha}_{\tau}(G) = v(\operatorname{ha}_{\tau}(G))$ , where the valuation v on  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}_p}$  is normalized such that v(p) = 1 and truncated by 1.

**Definition 5.6.** — We denote by  $\overline{X}^{ord}$  the  $\mu$ -ordinary locus of  $\overline{X} = X \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} \mathcal{O}/p$ , which is  $\{x \in \overline{X} : ha_{\tau}(G_x) \text{ is invertible}\}$ . It is open and dense (see [Wed99]).

Let us recall the main theorem of [Her16] in the simple case of Picard varieties. Recall that p still denotes a prime, inert in E, and suppose p > 2.

**Theorem 5.7.** Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}^{\times}$ . Let  $H/\operatorname{Spec}(O_L)$ , where L is a valued extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ , a truncated p-divisible  $\mathcal{O}$ -module of level n + 1 and signature  $(p_{\tau} = 1, p_{\sigma\tau} = 2)$ . Suppose,

$$ha_{\tau}(H) < \frac{1}{4p^{n-1}}.$$

Then there exists a unique filtration (socalled "canonical" of height n) of  $H[p^n]$ ,

$$0 \subset H^n_\tau \subset H^n_{\sigma\tau} \subset H[p^n],$$

by finite flat sub- $\mathcal{O}$ -modules of  $H[p^n]$ , of  $\mathcal{O}$ -heights n and 2n respectively. Moreover,

$$\deg_{\sigma\tau}(H^n_{\sigma\tau}) + p \deg_{\tau}(H^n_{\sigma\tau}) \ge n(p+2) - \frac{p^{2n} - 1}{p^2 - 1} \operatorname{ha}_{\tau}(H),$$

and

$$\deg_\tau(H^n_\tau) + p \deg_{\sigma\tau}(H^n_\tau) \geqslant n(2p+1) - \frac{p^{2n}-1}{p^2-1} \operatorname{ha}_\tau(H)$$

In particular, the groups  $H_{\tau}^{n}$  and  $H_{\sigma\tau}^{n}$  are of high degree. In addition, points of  $H_{\tau}^{n}$  coïncide with the kernel of the Hodge-Tate map  $\alpha_{H[p^{n}],\tau,n-\frac{p^{2n}-1}{p^{2}-1} ha_{\tau}(H)}$  and  $H_{\sigma\tau}^{n}$  with the one of  $\alpha_{H[p^{n}],\sigma\tau,n-\frac{p^{2n}-1}{p^{2}-1} ha_{\tau}(H)}$ . They also coïncide with steps of the Harder-Narasihman filtrations (associated respectively to  $\tau$  and  $\sigma\tau$ ) and are compatible with  $p^{s}$ -torsion ( $s \leq n$ ) and quotients.

**Definition 5.8.** — Let  $H/\operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{O}_L)$  as before, with n = 2m. Then we can consider inside H[2m] the finite flat subgroup,

$$K_m = H_\tau^{2m} + H_{\sigma\tau}^m.$$

It coincides, after reduction to  $\text{Spec}(O_L/\pi_L)$  (the residue field of L) with the kernel of  $F^{2m}$  of  $H[p^{2m}]$  (see [Her16], section 2.9.1).

Recall that we denoted  $X/\operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{O})$  the (schematic) Picard surface. Denote by  $X^{rig}$  the associated rigid space over  $E_p$ , there is a specialisation map,

$$\operatorname{sp}: X^{rig} \longrightarrow \overline{X},$$

and we denote by  $X^{ord} \subset X^{rig}$  the open subspace defined by  $\operatorname{sp}^{-1}(\overline{X}^{ord})$ . Let us denote, for  $v \in (0, 1]$ ,

$$X(v) = \{x \in X^{rig} : ha_{\tau}(x) = v(\widetilde{ha_{\tau}}(G_x)) < v\} \text{ and } X(0) = X^{ord}$$

the strict neighbourhoods of  $X^{ord}$ . The previous theorem and technics introduced in [Far10] (see [Her16] section 2.9) implies, if  $v \leq \frac{1}{4n^{n-1}}$ , that we have a filtration in families over the rigid space X(v),

$$0 \subset H^n_\tau \subset H^n_{\sigma\tau} \subset G[p^n].$$

A priori, this filtration does not extend to a formal model of X(v), but as X is a normal scheme, we will be able to use the following proposition.

**Definition 5.9.** — For  $K/\mathbb{Q}_p$  an extension, define the category  $\mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{M}$  of admissible  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -algebra, i.e. flat quotient of power series ring  $\mathcal{O}_K << X_1, \ldots, X_r >>$  for some  $r \in \mathbb{N}$ . Define  $\mathfrak{M}\mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{M}$  the sub-category of normal admissible  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -algebra.

**Proposition 5.10.** — Let m be an integer,  $S = \operatorname{Spf} R$  a normal formal scheme over  $\mathcal{O}$ , and  $G \longrightarrow S$  a truncated p-divisible  $\mathcal{O}$ -module of level 2m + 1 and signature  $(p_{\tau} = 1, p_{\sigma\tau} = 2)$ . Suppose that for all  $x \in S^{rig}$ ,  $\operatorname{ha}_{\tau}(x) < \frac{1}{4p^{2m-1}}$ . Then the subgroup  $K_m = H_{\tau}^{2m} + H_{\sigma\tau}^m \subset G[p^{2m}]$  of  $S^{rig}$  entends to S.

*Proof.* — As we know that  $K_m$  coincide with the Kernel of Frobenius on points, this is exactly as **[AIP15]**, proposition 4.1.3.

## 6. Construction of torsors

6.1. Hodge-Tate map and image sheaves. — Let p a prime, inert in E, and  $\mathcal{O} = \mathcal{O}_{E,p}$ , a degree 2 unramified extension of  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ . Let K be a valued extension of  $E_p$ . Let  $m \in \mathbb{N}^{\times}$  and  $v < \frac{1}{4p^{2m-1}}$ . Let  $S = \operatorname{Spec}(R)$  where R is an object of  $\mathfrak{MAOm}/\mathcal{O}_K$ , and  $G \longrightarrow S$  a truncated p-divisible  $\mathcal{O}$ -module of level 2m and signature,

$$\begin{cases} p_{\tau} = 1 & q_{\tau} = 2\\ p_{\sigma\tau} = 2 & q_{\sigma\tau} = 1 \end{cases}$$

where  $\tau : \mathcal{O} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_C$  is a fixed embedding. Suppose moreover that for all  $x \in S^{rig}$ ,  $ha_\tau(x) \leq v$ . According to the previous section, there exists on  $S^{rig}$  a filtration of  $G[p^{2m}]$  by finite flat  $\mathcal{O}$ -modules,

$$0 \subset H^{2m}_{\tau} \subset H^{2m}_{\sigma\tau} \subset G[p^{2m}]$$

of  $\mathcal{O}$ -heights 2m and 4m respectively. Moreover, we have on S a subgroup  $K_m \subset G[p^{2m}]$ , finite flat of  $\mathcal{O}$ -height 3m, etale-locally isomorphic (on  $S^{rig}$ ) to  $\mathcal{O}/p^{2m}\mathcal{O} \oplus \mathcal{O}/p^m\mathcal{O}$ , and on  $S^{rig}$ ,  $K_m = H_{\tau}^{2m} + H_{\sigma\tau}^{2m}[p^m]$ .

**Proposition 6.1.** — Let  $w_{\tau}, w_{\sigma\tau} \in v(O_K)$  such that  $w_{\sigma\tau} < m - \frac{p^{2m} - 1}{p^2 - 1}v$  and  $w_{\tau} < 2m - \frac{p^{4m} - 1}{p^2 - 1}v$ . Then, the morphism of sheaves on  $S \ \pi : \omega_G \longrightarrow \omega_{K_m}$ , induce by the inclusion  $K_m \subset G$ , induces isomorphisms,

 $\pi_{\tau}: \omega_{G,\tau,w_{\tau}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \omega_{K_m,\tau,w_{\tau}} \quad and \quad \pi_{\sigma\tau}: \omega_{G,\sigma\tau,w_{\sigma\tau}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \omega_{K_m,\sigma\tau,w_{\sigma\tau}}.$ 

**Proof.** — If  $G/\operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{O}_C)$  (C a complete algebraically closed extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ ), the degrees of the canonical filtration of G assure that,

$$\deg_{\sigma\tau}(G[p^m]/H^m_{\sigma\tau}) \geqslant \frac{p^{2m}-1}{p^2-1}v \quad \text{and} \quad \deg_{\tau}(G[p^{2m}]/H^{2m}_{\tau}) \geqslant \frac{p^{4m}-1}{p^2-1}v,$$

and there is thus an isomorphism,

$$\omega_{G[p^m],\tau,w_\tau} \xrightarrow{\sim} \omega_{H^n_\tau,\tau,w_\tau},$$

and also for  $\sigma \tau$  and  $G[p^{2m}]$ . But there are inclusions  $H^m_{\sigma \tau} = H^{2m}_{\sigma \tau}[p^m] \subset K_m \subset G$  and  $H^{2m}_{\tau} \subset K_m \subset G$  such that the composite,

$$\omega_{G,\sigma\tau,w_{\sigma\tau}} \longrightarrow \omega_{K_m,\sigma\tau,w_{\sigma\tau}} \longrightarrow \omega_{H^m_{\sigma\tau},\sigma\tau,w_{\sigma\tau}},$$

is an isomorphism, which implies that the first one is. The same reasoning applies for  $\tau$ . We can thus conclude for S as in [AIP15] proposition 4.2.1 : Up to reducing R we can suppose  $\omega_G$  is a free  $R/p^{2m+1}$ -module, and look at the surjection  $\alpha_{\sigma\tau} : R^2 \twoheadrightarrow \omega_{G,\sigma\tau} \twoheadrightarrow \omega_{K_m,\sigma\tau,w_{\sigma\tau}}$ , it is enough to prove that for any  $(x_1, x_2)$  in ker  $\alpha_{\sigma\tau}$  we have  $x_i \in p^{w_\tau} R$ , but as R is normal, it suffice to do it for  $R_p$ , and even for  $\widehat{R_p}$ , for all codimension 1 prime ideal  $\mathfrak{p}$  that contains (p). But now  $\widehat{R_p}$  is a complete, discrete valuation ring of mixed characteristic, and this reduce to the preceding assertion.

**Proposition 6.2.** — Suppose there is an isomorphism  $K_m^D(R) \simeq \mathcal{O}/p^m \mathcal{O} \oplus \mathcal{O}/p^{2m} \mathcal{O}$ . Then the cokernel of the  $\sigma \tau$ -Hodge-Tate map,

$$\operatorname{HT}_{K_m^D,\sigma\tau} \otimes 1: K_m^D(R)[p^m] \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} R \longrightarrow \omega_{K_m,\sigma\tau},$$

is killed by  $p^{\frac{p+v}{p^2-1}}$ , and the cohernel of the  $\tau$ -Hodge-Tate map,

$$\mathrm{HT}_{K^{D}_{m},\tau}\otimes 1: K^{D}_{m}(R)[p^{m}]\otimes_{\mathcal{O}} R \longrightarrow \omega_{K_{m},\tau},$$

is killed by  $p^{\frac{v}{p^2-1}}$ .

**Proof.** — This is true for  $G/\operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{O}_C)$  by, [Her16] Théorème 6.10 (2),with the previous proposition (because  $\frac{p+v}{p^2-1} < 1-v$ , already for m = 1). For a general normal R, we can reduce to previous case (see also [AIP15] proposition 4.2.2) : up to reduce  $\operatorname{Spec}(R)$ , we have a diagram,



and Fitt<sup>1</sup>( $\gamma$ ) (which is just a determinant here) annihilates the cokernel of  $\gamma$ , and it suffices to prove that  $p^{\frac{p+v}{p^2-1}} \in \text{Fitt}^1(\gamma)$ . But as R is normal, it suffice to prove that  $p^{\frac{p+v}{p^2-1}} \in \text{Fitt}^1(\gamma)R_p$  for every codimension 1 prime ideal  $\mathfrak{p}$  that contains (p). But by the previous case, we can conclude. The same works for  $\tau$ .  $\Box$ 

**Proposition 6.3.** — Suppose we have an isomorphism  $K_m^D(R) \simeq \mathcal{O}/p^m \mathcal{O} \oplus \mathcal{O}/p^{2m} \mathcal{O}$ . Then there exists on  $S = \operatorname{Spec} R$  locally free subsheaves  $\mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}, \mathcal{F}_{\tau}$  of  $\omega_{G,\sigma\tau}$  and  $\omega_{G,\tau}$  respectively, of ranks 2 and 1, which contains  $p^{\frac{p+v}{p^2-1}}\omega_{G,\sigma\tau}$  and  $p^{\frac{v}{p^2-1}}\omega_{G,\tau}$ , and which are equipped, for all  $w_{\sigma\tau} < m - \frac{p^{2m}-1}{p^2-1}$  and  $w_{\tau} < 2m - \frac{p^{4m}-1}{p^2-1}v$ , with maps,

 $\mathrm{HT}_{\sigma\tau,w_{\sigma\tau}}:K^D_m(R)\longrightarrow \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}\otimes_R R_{w_{\sigma\tau}}, \quad \textit{and} \quad \mathrm{HT}_{\tau,w_{\tau}}:K^D_m(R)\longrightarrow \mathcal{F}_{\tau}\otimes_R R_{w_{\tau}},$ 

which are surjective after tensoring  $K_m^D(R)$  with R over  $\mathcal{O}$ .

More precisely, via the projection,

$$K_m^D(R) \twoheadrightarrow (H_\tau^{2m})^D(R_K)$$

we have induced isomorphisms,

$$\operatorname{HT}_{\sigma\tau, w_{\sigma\tau}} : K_m^D(R_K) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} R_{w_{\sigma\tau}} \longrightarrow \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau} \otimes_R R_{w_{\sigma\tau}}$$

and

$$\mathrm{HT}_{\tau,w_{\tau}}: (H^{2m}_{\tau})^{D}(R_{K}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} R_{w_{\tau}} \longrightarrow \mathcal{F}_{\tau} \otimes_{R} R_{w_{\tau}}.$$

**Proof.** — This is the same construction as [**AIP15**] proposition 4.3.1. To check the assertion about the isomorphism with  $H_{\tau}^{2m}$ , it suffices to show that the map  $\operatorname{HT}_{\tau,w_{\tau}}$  factors, but it is true over  $R_{\mathfrak{p}}$  (as the canonical filtration is given by kernels of Hodge-Tate maps) for every codimension 1 ideal  $\mathfrak{p}$ , and it is moreover surjective, so it globally factors and is globally surjective, but the two free  $R_{w_{\tau}}$ -modules are free of the same rank 1, so it is an isomorphism.

Moreover the construction of the sheaves  $\mathcal{F}$  is functorial in the following sens,

**Proposition 6.4.** Suppose given G, G' two truncated p-divisible O-module such that for all  $x \in S^{rig}, ha_{\tau}(G_x), ha_{\tau}(G'_x) < v$ , and an isogeny,

$$\phi: G \longrightarrow G'.$$

Assume moreover that we are given trivialisations of the points of  $K_m^D(G)$  and  $K_m^D(G')$ . Then  $\phi^*$  induces maps

$$\phi_{\tau}^*: \mathcal{F}'_{\tau} \longrightarrow \mathcal{F}'_{\tau} \quad \textit{and} \quad \phi_{\sigma\tau}^*: \mathcal{F}'_{\sigma\tau} \longrightarrow \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}$$

that are compatible with inclusion in  $\omega$ , reduction modulo  $p^w$  and the Hodge-Tate maps of  $K_m^D$ .

**Proof.** — Once we know that  $\phi$  will send  $K_m^D(G)$  inside  $K_m^D(G')$  this is straightforward as  $\mathcal{F}_?$  corresponds to sections of  $\omega_{G,?}$  that are modulo  $p^{w?}$  generated by the image of HT?. But  $K_m$  is generated by the subgroup  $H_{\sigma\tau}^m$  and  $H_{\tau}^{2m}$  each begin a breakpoint of the Harder-Narasihman filtration  $\operatorname{HN}_{\sigma\tau}(G[p^m])$  and  $\operatorname{HN}_{\tau}(G[p^{2m}])$  respectively, and thus by functoriality of these filtrations,  $\phi$  sends each subgroup for G inside the one for G' and thus sends  $K_m(G)$  inside  $K_m(G')$ .

**6.2. The torsons.** — To simplify the notations, fix  $w = w_{\tau} = w_{\sigma\tau} < m - \frac{p^{2m}-1}{p^2-1}v$  to use the previous propositions. Let  $R \in \mathcal{O}_K - \mathfrak{MAOm}$  and  $S = \mathrm{Spf}(R)$ . In rigid fiber, we have a subgroup of  $K_m[p^m]/S^{rig}$ ,  $H_{\tau}^m \subset K_m[p^m]$  which induces a filtration,

$$0 \subset (H^m_{\sigma\tau}/H^m_{\tau})^D(R_K) \subset K^D_m(R),$$

of cokernel isomorphic to  $(H_{\tau}^m)^D(R_K)$ .

Suppose we are given a trivialisation,

$$\psi: \mathcal{O}/p^m \mathcal{O} \oplus \mathcal{O}/p^{2m} \mathcal{O} \simeq K^D_m(R),$$

which induces trivialisations (first coordinate and quotient),

$$\psi_{\sigma\tau}: (H^m_{\sigma\tau}/H^m_{\tau})^D(R_K) \simeq \mathcal{O}/p^m \mathcal{O} \quad \text{and} \quad \psi_{\tau}: (H^{2m}_{\tau})^D(R_K) \simeq \mathcal{O}/p^2 m \mathcal{O}.$$

Let  $\mathcal{G}r_{\sigma\tau} \longrightarrow S$  be the Grassmanian of locally direct factor sheaves of rank 1, Fil<sup>1</sup>  $\mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau} \subset \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}$ . Let  $\mathcal{G}r_{\sigma\tau}^+ \longrightarrow \mathcal{G}r_{\sigma\tau}$  the  $\mathbb{G}_m^2$ -torsor of trivialisations of Fil<sup>1</sup>  $\mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}$  and  $\mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}/\operatorname{Fil}^1 \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}$ . Let also  $\mathcal{G}r_{\tau}^+ \longrightarrow S$  the  $\mathbb{G}_m$ -torsor of trivialisations of  $\mathcal{F}_{\tau}$ .

**Definition 6.5.** — We say that a point of  $\mathcal{G}r_{\sigma\tau}$ ,  $\mathcal{G}r_{\sigma\tau}^+$  or  $\mathcal{G}r_{\tau}^+$ ,  $(\operatorname{Fil}^1 \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}, P_1^{\sigma\tau}, P_2^{\sigma\tau}, P^{\tau})$  is w-compatible with  $\psi_{\tau}, \psi_{\sigma\tau}$  if

1. Fil<sup>1</sup>  $\mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau} \otimes_R R_w = \operatorname{HT}_{\sigma\tau,w}((H_{\sigma\tau}^m/H_{\tau}^m)^D(R_K) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} R_w),$ 2.  $P_1^{\sigma\tau} \otimes_R R_w = \operatorname{HT}_{\sigma\tau,w} \circ (\psi_{\sigma\tau} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} R_w),$ 3.  $P_2^{\sigma\tau} \otimes_R R_w = \operatorname{HT}_{\sigma\tau,w} \circ (\psi_{\tau} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} R_w),$ 4.  $P^{\tau} \otimes_R R_w = \operatorname{HT}_{\tau,w} \circ (\psi_{\tau} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} R_w).$ 

We can define the functors,

$$\mathfrak{IM}_{\sigma\tau,w}: \begin{array}{cc} R-\mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{dm} & \longrightarrow & SET \\ A & \longmapsto & \{w - \text{compatible } \operatorname{Fil}^1(\mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}\otimes_R A) \in \mathcal{G}r_{\sigma\tau}(A)\}, \end{array}$$

$$\mathfrak{IW}_{\sigma\tau,w}^{+}: \begin{array}{ccc} R-\mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{om} & \longrightarrow & SET \\ A & \longmapsto & \{w-\text{compatible } (\mathrm{Fil}^{1}(\mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}\otimes_{R}A), P_{1}^{\tau}, P_{2}^{\tau}) \in \mathcal{G}r_{\sigma\tau}^{+}(A)\}, \\ \\ \mathfrak{IW}_{\tau,w}^{+}: \begin{array}{ccc} R-\mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{om} & \longrightarrow & SET \\ A & \longmapsto & \{w-\text{compatible } P^{\tau} \in \mathcal{G}r_{\tau}^{+}(A)\}. \end{array}$$

The previous functors are representable by formal schemes, affine over S = Spf(R), and locally isomorphic to,

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ p^{w}\mathfrak{B}(0,1) & 1 \end{pmatrix} \times_{\operatorname{Spf}(\mathcal{O}_{K})} \operatorname{Spf}(R) \quad \text{for } \mathfrak{IW}_{\sigma\tau,w}, \quad 1+p^{w}\mathfrak{B}(0,1) \quad \text{for } \mathfrak{IW}_{\tau,w}^{+}$$

and

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1+p^{w}\mathfrak{B}(0,1) \\ p^{w}\mathfrak{B}(0,1) & 1+p^{w}\mathfrak{B}(0,1) \end{pmatrix} \times_{\operatorname{Spf}(O_{K})} \operatorname{Spf}(R) \quad \text{for } \Im\mathfrak{W}_{\sigma\tau,w}^{+}$$

We also define  $\mathfrak{IW}_w^+ = \mathfrak{IW}_{\tau,w}^+ \times_S \mathfrak{IW}_{\sigma\tau,w}^+$ . The previous constructions are independent of n = 2m (because  $\mathcal{F}_{\tau}, \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}$  are).

(because  $\mathcal{F}_{\tau}, \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}$  are). Let  $T^0 = \operatorname{Res}_{\mathcal{O}/\mathbb{Z}_p} \mathbb{G}_m \times U(1)$  the torus of U(2,1) over  $\mathbb{Z}_p$  whose  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ -points are  $\mathcal{O}^{\times} \times \mathcal{O}^1$ . Its scalar extension  $T = T^0 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \mathcal{O}$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{G}_m^3$ , and  $\mathcal{G}r^+ = \mathcal{G}r_{\tau}^+ \times \mathcal{G}r_{\sigma\tau}^+ \longrightarrow \mathcal{G}r = \mathcal{G}r_{\tau}$  is a T-torsor. Denote  $\mathfrak{T} \longrightarrow \operatorname{Spf}(\mathcal{O})$  the formal completion of T along its special fiber, and  $\mathfrak{T}_w$  the torus defined by,

$$\mathfrak{T}_w(A) = \operatorname{Ker}(\mathfrak{T}(A) \longrightarrow \mathfrak{T}(A/p^w A))$$

Then  $\mathfrak{IW}_w^+ \longrightarrow \mathfrak{IW}_{\sigma\tau,w}$  is a  $\mathfrak{T}_w$ -torsor.

Denote by  $\mathcal{IW}_{\sigma\tau,w}, \mathcal{IW}_{\tau,w}^+, \mathcal{IW}_{\sigma\tau,w}^+, \mathcal{IW}_w^+, \mathcal{T}$  the generic fibers of the previous formal schemes.

## 7. The Picard surface and overconvergent automorphic sheaves

7.1. Constructing automorphic sheaves. — Let us consider the datum  $(E, V, \psi, \mathcal{O}_E, \Lambda = \mathcal{O}_E^3, h)$ the PEL datum introduced in section 2. Let p be a prime, inert in E and G the reductive group associated over  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ . We fix  $K^p$  a compact open subgroup of  $G(\mathbb{A}_f^p)$  sufficiently small and  $\mathfrak{C} = G(\mathbb{Z}_p)$ an hyperspecial subgroup at p. Let  $X = X_{K^p\mathfrak{C}}/\operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{O})$  the (integral) Picard variety associated to the previous datum (cf. [Kot92],[Lan13],[LRZ92]).

Let  $K/\mathcal{O}[1/p]$  be a finite extension (that we will choose sufficiently large) and still denote  $X = X_{\mathcal{O}_K} = X \times_{\operatorname{Spec}} \mathcal{O} \operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{O}_K)$ .

Denote by A the universal semi-abelian scheme,  $X^{rig}$  the rigid fiber of X,  $X^{ord}$  the ordinary locus and for  $v \in v(K)$ , X(v) the rigid-analytic open  $\{x \in X^{rig} : ha_{\tau}(x) < v\}$ . Denote also  $\mathfrak{X} \longrightarrow \text{Spf}(O_K)$ the formal completion of X along its special fiber,  $\widetilde{\mathfrak{X}(v)}$  the admissible blow up of  $\mathfrak{X}$  along the ideal  $(\widetilde{ha}_{\tau}, p^v)$  and  $\mathfrak{X}(v)$  its open subscheme where  $(\widetilde{ha}_{\tau}, p^v)$  is generated by  $\widetilde{ha}_{\tau}$ .

**Lemma 7.1.** — The formal scheme  $\mathfrak{X}(v)$  is normal.

*Proof.* — As X(v) is smooth, thus normal, and  $ha_{\tau}$  is reduced, this follow from the

Lemma 7.2. — Let  $A \in \mathcal{O}_K - \mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{O}\mathfrak{m}$  such that  $A_K$  is normal and  $A/\pi_K$  is reduced. Then A is normal.

*Proof.* — Denote, for all  $x \in A_K$ ,

$$v_A(x) = \sup \{ n \in \mathbb{Z} : \pi_K^{-n} x \in A \}$$
 and  $|x|_A = \pi_K^{-v_A(x)}$ 

Then we can check that  $|f+g|_A \leq \sup(|f|_A, |g|_A)$  and that  $|f^n|_A = |f|_A^n$ . Indeed,  $\pi_K^{-v_A(f)} f \in A \setminus \pi_K A$ . Thus, as  $A/\pi_K A$  is reduced,  $(\pi_K^{-v_A(f)} f)^n \in A \setminus \pi_K A$  and thus  $v_A(f^n) = nv_A(f)$ . For this norm, we have that

$$A = \{ x \in A_K : |x|_A \leq 1 \}.$$

Now let us verify that A is normal. Let  $x \in A^{norm}$ , in particular,  $x \in A_K^{norm}$  but as  $A_K$  is normal,  $x \in A_K$ . Now write, for  $a_i \in A, 0 \le i \le n$  and  $a_n = 1$ 

$$a^{n} + a_{n-1}x^{n-1} + \dots + a_{1}x = -a_{0}.$$

Then  $\sup_{1 \leq i \leq n} |x^i a_{n-i}|_A = |a_0|_A \leq 1$ , thus  $|x^n|_A = |x|_A^n \leq 1$ , and  $|x|_A \leq 1$ . Thus  $x \in A$ .

Let  $n = 2m \in \mathbb{N}^{\times}$ , and  $v < \frac{1}{2p^{2m-1}}$ . In general unfortunately  $A[p^n]$  will not be a finite flat (because it has a non-constant toric rank on the boundary of X), but up to cover X by an etale affine covering, A will be approximated by a Mumford 1-motive, which preserve  $A[p^n]$ , and we can thus suppose that locally on X we are given a truncated p-divisible  $\mathcal{O}$ -module G of level 2m + 1, and signature (2, 1) that coincide with  $A[p^{2m+1}]$  over Y (as in [Str10]).

By the previous sections, we have on X(v) a filtration of G by finite flat  $\mathcal{O}$ -modules,

$$0 \subset H^{2m}_{\tau} \subset H^{2m}_{\sigma\tau} \subset G[p^{2m}],$$

locally isomorphic to  $\mathcal{O}/p^{2m}\mathcal{O}$  and  $(\mathcal{O}/p^{2m}\mathcal{O})^2$ . Moreover, the subgroup  $K_m = H_{\tau}^{2m} + H_{\sigma\tau}^{2m}[p^m]$  extend to  $\mathfrak{X}(v)$  by proposition 5.10, and over X(v) is locally isomorphic to

$$\mathcal{O}/p^{2m}\mathcal{O}\oplus\mathcal{O}/p^m\mathcal{O}.$$

Definition 7.3. — We denote,

$$X_1(p^{2m}) = \operatorname{Isom}_{X(v),pol}(K_m^D, \mathcal{O}/p^m \mathcal{O} \oplus \mathcal{O}/p^{2m} \mathcal{O})$$

where the condition *pol* means that we are looking at isomorphisms  $\psi = (\psi_1, \psi_2)$  which induces an isomorphism "in first coordinate",

$$\psi_{1,1} = (\psi_1)_{|(H^m_{\sigma\tau}/H^m_{\tau})^D} : (H^m_{\sigma\tau}/H^m_{\tau})^D \simeq \mathcal{O}/p^m\mathcal{O},$$

such that  $(\psi_{1,1})^D = ((\psi_{1,1})^{(\sigma)})^{-1}$ , and such that the quotient morphism,

$$\psi_{2,1} = \psi_1/(\psi_1)_{|(H^m_{\tau\tau}/H^m_{\tau})^D} : (H^{2m}_{\tau})^D \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}/p^m\mathcal{O}_2$$

is zero.

**Remark 7.4.** — The map  $\psi_{1,1}$  is automatically an isomorphism. Moreover,

$$(\psi_{1,1})^D : \mathcal{O}/p^m \mathcal{O} \longrightarrow H^m_{\sigma\tau}/H^m_{\tau} \stackrel{\lambda}{\simeq} (H^m_{\sigma\tau}/H^m_{\tau})^{D,(\sigma)},$$

where the last morphism is induced by  $\lambda$ , the polarisation of  $\mathcal{A}$ .

Denote by  $B_n$  the subgroup of  $GL(\mathcal{O}/p^m\mathcal{O}\oplus\mathcal{O}/p^{2m}\mathcal{O}))$  of matrices,

$$\left(\begin{array}{cc}a & p^m b\\0 & d\end{array}\right)$$

such that  $a^{-1} = a^{(\sigma)}$  i.e.  $a \in (\mathcal{O}/p^m \mathcal{O})^1$ . We can map  $\mathcal{O}^{\times} \times \mathcal{O}^1$  (diagonally) to  $B_n$ .

$$B_n \simeq \begin{pmatrix} (\mathcal{O}/p^m \mathcal{O})^1 & \mathcal{O}/p^m \mathcal{O} \\ & (\mathcal{O}/p^{2m} \mathcal{O})^{\times} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Denote also,

$$B_{\infty}(\mathbb{Z}_p) = \begin{pmatrix} \mathcal{O}^1 & \mathcal{O} \\ 0 & \mathcal{O}^{\times} \end{pmatrix}$$

which surjects to  $B_n$  and that we can embed into  $GL_2 \times GL_1$  (even in its upper triangular borel) via,

$$\left(\begin{array}{cc}a&b\\0&d\end{array}\right)\longmapsto\left(\begin{array}{cc}\sigma\tau(a)&\sigma\tau(b)\\&\sigma\tau(d)\\&&\tau(d)\end{array}\right).$$

We denote by  $\psi_{\tau}$  and  $\psi_{\sigma\tau}$  the inverses of the induced isomorphisms,

$$\psi_{\sigma\tau}: \mathcal{O}/p^m \mathcal{O} \simeq (H^m_{\sigma\tau}/H^m_{\tau})^D,$$

and the quotient,

$$\psi_{\tau} = \psi^{-1}/\psi_{\sigma\tau} : \mathcal{O}/p^{2n}\mathcal{O} \simeq (H_{\tau}^{2m})^D$$

We also denote  $\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v)$  the normalisation of  $\mathfrak{X}(v)$  in  $X_1(p^{2m})(v)$ . Over  $\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v)$ , we have by the previous section locally free subsheaves of  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v)}$ -modules  $\mathcal{F}_{\tau}, \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}$  of  $\omega_{G,\tau}$  and  $\omega_{G,\sigma\tau}$  together with morphisms,

$$\begin{aligned} \operatorname{HT}_{\tau,w} \circ \psi_{\tau}[p^{m}] &: (\mathcal{O}/p^{m}\mathcal{O}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}_{1}(p^{2m})(v)} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{F}_{\tau} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{K}} \mathcal{O}_{K}/p^{w}, \\ \operatorname{HT}_{\sigma\tau,w} \circ \psi_{\sigma\tau} &: (\mathcal{O}/p^{m}\mathcal{O}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}_{1}(p^{2m})(v)} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{K}} \mathcal{O}_{K}/p^{w}, \end{aligned}$$

and denote by  $\mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau,w}^{can}$  the image of the second morphism, it is a locally direct factor of  $\mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau} \otimes \mathcal{O}_K/p^w$ , and passing through the quotient, we get a map,

$$\overline{\mathrm{HT}}_{\sigma\tau,w} \circ \psi_{\tau}[p^{m}] : (\mathcal{O}/p^{m}\mathcal{O}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}_{1}(p^{m})(v)} \xrightarrow{\sim} (\mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{K}} \mathcal{O}_{K}/p^{w})/(\mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau,w}^{can}),$$

Using the construction of torsors of the previous section, we get a chain of maps,

$$\mathfrak{IW}_w^+ \xrightarrow{\pi_1} \mathfrak{IW}_w \xrightarrow{\pi_2} \mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v) \xrightarrow{\pi_3} \mathfrak{X}(v).$$

Moreover,  $\pi_1$  is a torsor over the formal torus  $\mathfrak{T}_w$ ,  $\pi_2$  is affine, and we have and action of  $\mathcal{O}^{\times} \times \mathcal{O}^1$ and  $B_n$  on  $\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})$  over  $\mathfrak{X}(v)$ . Denote by B the Borel of  $\operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1$ ,  $\mathfrak{B}$  its formal completion along its special fiber, and  $\mathfrak{B}_w$ ,

$$\mathfrak{B}_w(A) = \operatorname{Ker}(\mathfrak{B}(A) \longrightarrow \mathfrak{B}(A/p^w A)).$$

We can embed  $\mathfrak{T}$  in  $\mathfrak{B}$  (which induce an embedding  $\mathfrak{T}_w \subset \mathfrak{B}_w$ ) and  $\mathcal{O}^{\times} \times \mathcal{O}^1$  in  $\mathfrak{T}$ , via

$$(a,b) \in \mathcal{O}^{\times} \times \mathcal{O}^1 \longmapsto \begin{pmatrix} \sigma \tau(b) \\ & \sigma \tau(a) \\ & & \tau(a) \end{pmatrix} \in \mathfrak{T}.$$

such that the action of  $\mathcal{O}^{\times} \times \mathcal{O}^1$  on  $X_1(p^{2m})(v)$  and via  $\mathfrak{T}$  on  $\mathcal{G}r^+$  preserve  $\mathfrak{IW}^+_w$  (over  $\mathfrak{X}(v)$ ). More generally, the action of  $B_{\infty}(\mathbb{Z}_p)$  on  $X_1(p^{2m})(v)$  (and thus  $\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v)$ ) and via  $\mathfrak{B}$  on  $\mathcal{G}r^+$  preserve  $\mathfrak{IW}^+_w$ .

Let  $\kappa \in \mathcal{W}_w(L)$ . The character  $\kappa : \mathcal{O}^{\times} \times \mathcal{O}^1 \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_L^{\times}$  extend to a caracter,

$$\kappa: (\mathcal{O}^{\times} \times \mathcal{O}^1)\mathfrak{T}_w \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_L^{\times}\widehat{\mathbb{G}_m},$$

which can be extended as a character of,

$$\kappa: (\mathcal{O}^{\times} \times \mathcal{O}^1)\mathfrak{B}_w \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^{\times}\widehat{\mathbb{G}_m},$$

where  $\mathfrak{U}_w \subset \mathfrak{B}_w$  acts trivially, and even as a character,

$$\kappa: B(\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathfrak{B}_w \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_K^{\times}\widehat{\mathbb{G}_m},$$

where  $U(\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathfrak{U}_w$  acts trivially. Let us denote  $\pi = \pi_3 \circ \pi_2 \circ \pi_1$ .

**Proposition 7.5.** — The sheaf  $\pi_* \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{IW}_w}[\kappa]$  is a formal Banach sheaf, in the sense of [AIP15] definition A.1.2.1.

**Proof.** — We can use the same devissage as presented in [AIP15]: denote  $\kappa^0$  the restriction of  $\kappa$  to  $\mathfrak{T}_w$ . Then  $(\pi_1)_*\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{W}_w^+}[\kappa^0]$  is an invertible sheaf on  $\mathfrak{W}_w$ . Its pushforward via  $\pi_2$  is then a formal Banach sheaf because  $\pi_2$  is affine, and pushing through  $\pi_3$  avec taking invariants over  $B_\infty(\mathbb{Z}_p)/p^n = B_n, \pi_*\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{W}_w^+}[\kappa]$  is a formal Banach sheaf.

**Definition 7.6.** — We call  $\mathfrak{w}_w^{\kappa\dagger} := \pi_* \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{IW}_w^+}[\kappa]$  the sheaf of *v*-overconvergent *w*-analytic modular forms of weight  $\kappa$ . The space of integral *v*-overconvergent, *w*-analytic modular forms of weight  $\kappa$  and level (outside *p*)  $K^p$ , for the group *G* is,

$$M_w^{\kappa\dagger}(\mathfrak{X}(v)) = H^0(\mathfrak{X}(v), \mathfrak{w}_w^{\kappa\dagger}).$$

**Remark 7.7.** — Unfortunately it doesn't seem clear how to define an involution  $\kappa \mapsto \kappa'$  on all  $\mathcal{W}$  which extend the one on classical weights, and thus we only get that classical modular form of (classical, integral) weight  $\kappa$  embeds in overconvergent forms of weight  $\kappa'$ ...

7.2. Changing the analytic radius. — Let  $m - \frac{1}{2p^{2(2m+1)}} > w' > w$  and  $\kappa \in \mathfrak{W}_w(L)$ , and thus  $\kappa \in \mathfrak{W}_{w'}(L)$ . There is a natural inclusion,

$$\mathfrak{IW}_{w'}^+ \hookrightarrow \mathfrak{IW}_w^+,$$

compatible with the action of  $(\mathcal{O}^{\times} \times \mathcal{O}^1)\mathfrak{B}_w$ . This induces a map  $\mathfrak{w}_w^{\kappa\dagger} \longrightarrow \mathfrak{w}_{w'}^{\kappa\dagger}$  and thus a map,

$$M_w^{\dagger\kappa}(\mathfrak{X}(v)) \longrightarrow M_{w'}^{\dagger\kappa}(\mathfrak{X}(v)).$$

**Definition 7.8.** — The space of integral overconvergent locally analytic Picard modular forms of weight  $\kappa$ , and level (outside p)  $K^p$ , is,

$$M_{\kappa}^{\dagger}(K^{p}) = \varinjlim_{v \to 0, w \to \infty} M_{w}^{\kappa^{\dagger}}(\mathfrak{X}(v)).$$

7.3. Classical and Overconvergent forms in rigid fiber. — Denote  $\mathfrak{X}_{Iw^+(p^{2m})}(v)$  the quotient of  $\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v)$  by  $\tilde{U}_m \subset B_m$ , which is isomorphic to,

$$\left(\begin{array}{cc} 1 & \mathcal{O}/p^m \mathcal{O} \\ & 1+p^m \mathcal{O}/p^{2m} \mathcal{O} \end{array}\right) \subset \left(\begin{array}{cc} (\mathcal{O}/p^m \mathcal{O})^{\times} & \mathcal{O}/p^m \mathcal{O} \\ & (\mathcal{O}/p^{2m} \mathcal{O}) \times \end{array}\right).$$

Let also denote  $X_{Iw^+(p^{2m})}(v)$  the corresponding rigid space. Over the scheme X, we have the locally free sheaf  $\omega_A = \omega_{A,\tau} \oplus \omega_{A,\sigma\tau}$ , which is locally isomorphic to  $\mathcal{O}_X \oplus \mathcal{O}_X^2$ , with the corresponding action of  $\mathcal{O}$ . Denote by  $\mathcal{T}$  the scheme  $Hom_{X,\mathcal{O}}(\mathcal{O}_X^2 \oplus \mathcal{O}_X, \omega_G)$  of trivialisation of  $\omega_G$  as a  $\mathcal{O}_X \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p} \mathcal{O} = \mathcal{O}_X \oplus \mathcal{O}_X$ sheaf, denote  $\mathcal{T}^{\times}$  its subsheaf of isomorphisms, it is a  $\operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1$ -torsor over X, where  $g \in \operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1$ acts on  $\mathcal{T}^{\times}$  by  $g \cdot \phi = \phi \circ g^{-1}$ . For  $\kappa \in X^+(T)$  a classical weight, denote by  $\omega^{\kappa}$  the sheaf  $\pi_* \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{T}^{\times}}[\kappa']$ , where  $\pi : \mathcal{T}^{\times} \longrightarrow X$  is the projection and  $\kappa \longrightarrow \kappa'$  the involution on classical weights. In down-to-earth terms,  $\kappa = (k_1, k_2, l)$  where  $k_1 \ge k_2$  and

$$\omega^{\kappa} = \operatorname{Sym}^{k_1 - k_2} \omega_{G, \sigma\tau} \otimes (\det \omega_{G, \sigma\tau})^{\otimes k_2} \otimes (\det \omega_{G, \tau})^{\otimes l}.$$

We have defined X(v), which is the rigid fiber of  $\mathfrak{X}(v)$ . Denote by  $\mathcal{T}_{an}, \mathcal{T}_{an}^{\times}, (\mathrm{GL}_2 \times \mathrm{GL}_1)_{an}$  the analytification of the schemes  $\mathcal{T}, \mathcal{T}^{\times}, \mathrm{GL}_g$ , and  $\mathcal{T}_{rig}, \mathcal{T}_{rig}^{\times}, (\mathrm{GL}_2 \times \mathrm{GL}_1)_{rig}$  Raynaud's rigid fiber of the completion along the special fibers of the same schemes. As  $\mathcal{T}^{\times}/B$  is complete,  $\mathcal{T}_{an}^{\times}/B_{an} = \mathcal{T}_{rig}^{\times}/B_{rig}$ , over which there is the diagram,



where f is a torsor over  $U_{rig}/B_{rig} = T_{rig}$  (the torus, not to be mistaken with  $\mathcal{T}_{rig}$ ) and g a torsor over  $T_{an}$  (same remark).

**Definition 7.9.** — Let  $\kappa \in \mathcal{W}_w(K)$ . We denote by  $\omega_w^{\kappa^{\dagger}}$  the rigid fiber of  $\mathfrak{w}_w^{\kappa^{\dagger}}$  on X(v). It exists by [AIP15] Proposition A.2.2.4. It is called the sheaf of w-analytic overconvergent modular forms of weight  $\kappa$ . The space of v-overconvergent, w-analytic modular forms of weight  $\kappa$  is the space,

$$H^0(X(v), \omega_w^{\kappa^{\dagger}})$$

The space of locally analytic overconvergent Picard modular forms of weight  $\kappa$  (and level  $K^p$ ) is the space,

$$M^{\dagger}_{\kappa}(X) = \varinjlim_{v \to 0, w \to \infty} H^{0}(X(v), \omega^{\kappa\dagger}_{w}).$$

The injection of  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}(v)}$ -modules  $\mathcal{F}_{\tau} \oplus \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau} \subset \omega_A = \omega_{A,\tau} \oplus \omega_{A,\sigma\tau}$  is an isomorphism in generic fiber, and this induces an open immersion,

$$\mathcal{IW}_w \hookrightarrow \mathcal{T}_{rig}^{\times}/B_{rig} \times_{X(v)} X_1(p^{2m})(v).$$

We also have an open immersion,

$$\mathcal{IW}_w^+ \hookrightarrow \mathcal{T}_{an}^\times / U_{an} \times_{X(v)} X_1(p^{2m})(v).$$

The action of  $B_n$  on  $\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v)$  (or  $X_1(p^{2m})(v)$ ) lift to an action on  $\mathfrak{IW}_w$  (or  $\mathcal{IW}_w$ ) because being *w*-compatible for Fil<sup>1</sup>  $\mathcal{F}_{\tau}$  only depend on the trivialisation of  $K_n^D$  modulo  $B_n$ . Similarly the action of  $\tilde{U}_n$  lifts to  $\mathfrak{IW}_w^+$  and  $\mathcal{IW}_w^+$ . We can thus define  $\mathcal{IW}_w^0$  and  $\mathcal{IW}_w^{+,0}$  the respectives quotient of  $\mathcal{IW}_w$  and  $\mathcal{IW}_w^+$  by  $B_n$  and  $\tilde{U}_n$ , which induces open immersions,

$$\mathcal{IW}_w^0 \hookrightarrow \mathcal{T}_{rig}^{\times}/B_{rig} \times_{X(v)} X(v) \text{ and } \mathcal{IW}_w^{+,0} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{T}_{an}^{\times}/U_{an} \times_{X(v)} X_{Iw^+(p^{2m})}(v).$$

**Proposition 7.10.** — Suppose w > m - 1. Then there are embeddings

$$\mathcal{IW}^0_w \subset (\mathcal{T}^{an}/B)_{X(v)}$$
 and  $h: \mathcal{IW}^{0,+}_w \subset (\mathcal{T}^{an}/U)_{X(v)}$ 

*Proof.* — Let S be a set of representatives in  $I_{\infty} \simeq \begin{pmatrix} \mathcal{O}^1 & \mathcal{O} \\ p\mathcal{O} & \mathcal{O}^{\times} \end{pmatrix}$  of  $I_n/\widetilde{U_n}$  which we can suppose of the form,

$$\begin{pmatrix} [b] \\ p[c] & [a] \end{pmatrix}, \quad a \in (\mathcal{O}/p^m)^{\times}, b \in (\mathcal{O}^1/p^m), c \in \mathcal{O}/p^{m-1}.$$

Here, [.] denote any lift. Then h is locally (over X(v)) isomorphic to,

$$h: \prod_{\gamma \in S} M \begin{pmatrix} 1+p^w B(0,1) & & \\ p^w B(0,1) & 1+p^w B(0,1) & \\ & & 1+p^w B(0,1) \end{pmatrix} \widetilde{\gamma} \longrightarrow (\operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1 / U)_{an}$$

where M is the matrix which is locally given the Hodge-Tate, and correspond to the inclusion  $\mathcal{F}_{\tau} \oplus \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau} \subset \omega_{\tau} \oplus \omega_{\sigma\tau}$ , and if  $\gamma \in S$ , then  $\tilde{\gamma}$  is given by,

$$\widetilde{\gamma} = \begin{pmatrix} \sigma\tau(b) \\ p\sigma\tau(c) & \sigma\tau(a) \\ & \tau(a) \end{pmatrix}, \quad \text{if} \quad \gamma = \begin{pmatrix} b \\ pc & a \end{pmatrix}$$

But there exist M' with integral coefficients such that  $M'M = \begin{pmatrix} p^{\frac{p+v}{p^2-1}}I_2 \\ p^{\frac{v}{p^2-1}} \end{pmatrix}$ , and it is easily checked that  $M' \circ h$  is then injective if w > m-1. The proof for the other embedding is similar (and easier).

We could have defined  $\omega_w^{\kappa\dagger}$  directly, by  $g_*\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{IW}_w^{0,+}}[\kappa]$  where g is the composite,

$$\mathcal{IW}^{0,+}_w \longrightarrow \mathcal{IW}^0_w \longrightarrow X(v)$$

as shown by the next proposition. Remark that  $X(v) \subset X_{Iw(p)}(v)$  via the canonical filtration of level 1.

**Proposition 7.11.** — The sheaf  $\omega_w^{\kappa^{\dagger}}$  (defined as the rigid fiber of  $\mathfrak{w}_w^{\kappa^{\dagger}}$ ) is isomorphic to  $g_*\mathcal{O}_{TW^{0,+}}[\kappa]$ .

**Proof.** — In the rigid setting, we did a quotient by  $\widetilde{U}_n$  to get  $\mathcal{IW}_w^{0,+}$ . But  $\omega_w^{\kappa^{\dagger}}$  is constructed as  $((\pi_2 \circ \pi_1)_* \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{IW}^+}[\kappa^0])(-\kappa)^{B_n}$ , and the action of  $\widetilde{U}_n$  on  $(\pi_2 \circ \pi_1)_* \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{IW}^+}[\kappa^0]$  is trivial and it thus descend to  $X_{Iw^+(p^{2m})}(v)$  and is isomorphic to the  $\kappa^0$ -variant vectors in the pushforward of  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{IW}_w^{0,+}}$ .

**Proposition 7.12.** — For  $\kappa \in X_+(T^0)$  and  $\omega > 0$ , there is a restriction map,

$$\omega_{X(v)}^{\kappa} \hookrightarrow \omega_{w}^{\kappa'\dagger},$$

induced by the inclusion  $\mathcal{IW}_w^{0,+} \subset (\mathcal{T}^{an}/U)$ . Moreover, locally for the etale topology, this inclusion is isomorphic to the following composition,

$$V_{\kappa'} \hookrightarrow V_{\kappa'}^{w-an} \xrightarrow{res_0} V_{0,\kappa'}^{w-an}$$

*Proof.* — Locally for the etale topology,  $\omega^{\kappa}$  is identified with algebraic function on  $\operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1$  which are invariant by U and varies as  $\kappa'$  under the action of T, i.e. to  $V_{\kappa'}$ . But a function  $f \in \omega_w^{\kappa'\dagger}$  is locally identified with a function,

$$f: \{ \begin{pmatrix} \tau(a)(1+p^{w}B(0,1)) \\ p^{w}B(0,1) & \tau(b)(1+p^{w}B(0,1)) \\ \sigma\tau(b)(1+p^{w}B(0,1)) \end{pmatrix}, a \in \mathcal{O}^{1}, b \in \mathcal{O}^{\times} \} \longrightarrow L_{2}$$

which vary as  $\kappa'$  under the action on the right of  $T(\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathfrak{T}_w$ . As  $\kappa' = (k_1, k_2, k_3) \in X_+(T)$  we can extend f to a  $\kappa'$ -varying function on

$$I_{p^w} = \left\{ \left( \begin{array}{cc} \mathbb{G}_m & B(0,1) \\ p^w B(0,1) & \mathbb{G}_m \\ & & \mathbb{G}_m \end{array} \right) \right\},\$$

extending it "trivially"; i.e.

$$f\left( \begin{pmatrix} x & u \\ p^{w}z & y \\ & t \end{pmatrix} \right) = f\left( \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ p^{w}zx^{-1} & 1 \\ & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x & u \\ 0 & y - p^{w}zu \\ & t \end{pmatrix} \right)$$
$$= x^{k_{1}}(y - p^{w}zu)^{k_{2}}t^{k_{3}}f\left( \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ p^{w}zx^{-1} & 1 \\ & 1 \end{pmatrix} \right).$$

Under this identification, locally for the etale topology  $\omega_w^{\kappa'\dagger}$  is identified with  $V_{0\kappa'}^{w-an}$ .

## 8. Hecke Operators, Classicity

As explained in [AIP15] and [Bra16], it is not possible to find a toroidal compactification for more general PEL Shimura varieties (already for  $GSp_4$ ) that is preserved with all the Hecke correspondance, but this can be overcome by looking at *bounded* section on the open variety. For the Picard modular variety, there is only one choice of a toroïdal compactification, and thus this problem doesn't appear, but we will keep the general strategy (and thus we won't have to check that the correspondances extend to the boundary). Thus, instead we will define Hecke operators on the open Picard Variety  $\mathcal{Y}_{Iw(p)}$  of Iwahori level, and as bounded section on the open variety extend automatically to the compatification (see [AIP15] theorem 5.5.1, proposition 5.5.2, which follows from a Theorem of Lutkebohmert), we show that Hecke operators send bounded functions to bounded functions, and thus induces operators on overconvergent locally analytic modular forms.

**8.1. Hecke operators outside** p. — These operators have been defined already in [**Bra16**], section 4. We explain their definition quickly, and refer to [**Bra16**] (see also [**AIP15**] section 6.1) for the details. Let  $\ell \neq p$  be an integer, and suppose  $\ell \nmid N$ , the set of places where  $K_v$  is not maximal. Let  $\gamma \in G(\mathbb{Q}_\ell) \cap \operatorname{End} \mathcal{O}_{E,\ell}(\mathcal{O}_{E,\ell}^3) \times \mathbb{Q}_\ell^*$ , and consider,

$$C_{\gamma} \rightrightarrows \mathcal{Y}_{Iw(p)},$$

the moduli space of isogeny  $f: A_1 \longrightarrow A_2$  such that,

- 1. f is  $\mathcal{O}_E$ -linear, and of degree a power of  $\ell$ .
- 2. f is compatible with polarisations, i.e.  $f^*\lambda_2$  is a multiple of  $\lambda_1$ .
- 3. f is compatible with the  $K^p$ -level structure (at places that divides N) (remark that f is an isomorphism on  $T_q(A_i)$  when  $q \neq \ell$  is a prime).
- 4. f is compatible with the filtration given by the Iwahori structure at p.
- 5. The type of f is given by the double class  $G(\mathbb{Z}_{\ell})\gamma G(\mathbb{Z}_{\ell})$ .

**Remark 8.1.** — The space  $C_{\gamma}$  doesn't depends on  $\gamma$ , only on the double class  $G(\mathbb{Z}_{\ell})\gamma G(\mathbb{Z}_{\ell})$ .

We could similarly define  $C_{\gamma}$  without Iwahori level at p (i.e. for  $\mathcal{Y}_{G(\mathbb{Z}_p)K^p}$ ) without the condition that f is compatible with the filtration given by the Iwahori structure at p. In our case, this Iwahori structure at p will always be the canonical one, and thus f is automatically compatible as it sends the canonical filtration of  $A_1$  in the one of  $A_2$ .

Denote by  $p_i : C_{\gamma} \longrightarrow \mathcal{Y}$  the two (finite) maps that sends f to  $A_i$ . Denote by  $C_{\gamma}(p^n)$  the fiber product with  $p_1$  of  $C_{\gamma}$  with  $\mathcal{Y}_1(p^n)(v) \longrightarrow \mathcal{Y}(v) \subset_s \mathcal{Y}_{Iw(p)}(v)$ , where s is the canonical filtration of A[p]. Denote by f the universal isogeny over  $G_{\gamma}(p^n)$ . It induces an  $\mathcal{O}$ -linear isomorphism,

$$p_2^*(\mathcal{F}_\tau \oplus \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}) \longrightarrow p_1^*(\mathcal{F}_\tau \oplus \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}).$$

In particular, we get a  $B(\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathfrak{B}_w$ -equivariant isomorphism,

$$f^*: p_2^* \widetilde{\mathcal{IW}}_{w,|\mathcal{Y}_1(p^n)(v)}^+ \xrightarrow{\sim} p_1^* \widetilde{IW}_{w,|\mathcal{Y}_1(p^n)(v)}^+.$$

We can thus form the composite morphism,

$$H^{0}(\mathcal{Y}_{1}(p^{n})(v), \mathcal{O}_{\widetilde{\mathcal{IW}}_{w}^{+}}) \xrightarrow{p_{2}^{*}} H^{0}(C_{\gamma}(p^{n})(v), p_{2}^{*}\mathcal{O}_{\widetilde{\mathcal{IW}}_{w}^{+}}) \xrightarrow{(f^{*})^{-1}} H^{0}(C_{\gamma}(p^{n})(v), p_{1}^{*}\mathcal{O}_{\widetilde{\mathcal{IW}}_{w}^{+}}) \xrightarrow{T_{T}(p_{1})} H^{0}(\mathcal{Y}_{1}(p^{n})(v), \mathcal{O}_{\widetilde{\mathcal{IW}}^{+}}).$$

As  $f^*$  is an isomorphism, it send bounded functions to bounded functions, and we thus get the proposition,

**Definition 8.2.** — Let  $\kappa \in \mathcal{W}_w(K)$  a weight. We define the Hecke operator,

$$T_{\gamma}: M_{v,w}^{\kappa\dagger} \longrightarrow M_{v,w}^{\kappa\dagger},$$

as the restriction of the previous operator to the bounded,  $\kappa$ -equivariant sections under the action of  $B(\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathfrak{B}_w$ . It induces an operator,

$$T_{\gamma}: M^{\kappa \dagger} \longrightarrow M^{\kappa \dagger}.$$

**Definition 8.3.** — Define  $\mathcal{H}$  to be the commutative  $\mathbb{Z}$ -algebra generated by all operators  $T_{\gamma}$  for all  $\ell \nmid Np$  and all double classes  $\gamma$ . These operators commutes on overconvergent forms, and thus  $\mathcal{H}$  acts on them.

**8.2. Hecke operator at** p. — We will define a first Hecke operator at p,  $U_p$ . Define C the moduli space over K which parametrize data  $(A, \lambda, i, \eta, L)$  where  $(A, \lambda, i, \eta) \in X_K(v)$  and  $L \subset A[p^2]$  is a totally isotropic  $\mathcal{O}$ -module for  $\lambda$  of rank  $p^3$  such that

$$L[p] \oplus H^1_{ au} = A[p]) \quad ext{ and } \quad pL \oplus H^1_{\sigma au} = A[p].$$

As remarked by Bijakowski in [Bij16], the second condition is implied by the first one and the isotropic condition. We then define two projections,

$$p_1, p_2: C \longrightarrow X_K,$$

where  $p_1$  is the forgetful map which sends  $(A, \lambda, i, \eta, L)$  to  $(A, \lambda, i, \eta, L)$  and  $p_2$  sends  $(A, \lambda, i, \eta, L)$  to  $(A/L, \lambda', i', \eta')$ . To compare the correspondance with the canonical filtration we will need the following lemma.

**Lemma 8.4.** — Let p > 2 and G be a p-divisible  $\mathcal{O}$ -module of unitary type and signature (2,1). Let H be a sub- $\mathcal{O}$ -module of p-torsion and of  $\mathcal{O}$ -height 1. Then the two following assertions are equivalent,

- 1.  $\text{Deg}_{\tau}(H) > 1 + p \frac{1}{2}$ ,
- 2.  $ha_{\tau}(G) < \frac{1}{2}$  and H is the canonical subgroup of G[p] associated to  $\tau$ .

Let H be a sub-O-module of p-torsion and of O-height 2. Then the two following assertions are equivalent,

1.  $\text{Deg}_{\sigma\tau}(H) > p + 2 - \frac{1}{2}$ ,

2.  $ha_{\tau}(G) < \frac{1}{2}$  and H is the canonical subgroup of G[p] associated to  $\sigma\tau$ .

In both cases we can be more precise : if  $v = 1 + p - \text{Deg}_{\tau}(H)$  (respectively  $2 + p - \text{Deg}_{\sigma\tau}(H)$ ) then  $ha_{\tau}(G) \leq v$ .

*Proof.* — In both cases we only need to prove that the first assumption implies the second, by the existence theorem of the canonical filtration  $(ha_{\tau}(G) = ha_{\sigma\tau}(G))$ . Moreover, we only have to prove that  $ha_{\tau}(G) < \frac{1}{2}$ , because then G[p] will have a canonical filtration, and in both cases, H will be a group of this filtration because it will correspond to a break-point of the Harder-Narasihman filtration (for the classical degree, as we only care about filtration in G[p]). Let us do the second case, as it is the most difficult one (the first case can be treated similarly, even using only technics introduced in [Far11]). Let  $v = 2 + p - \text{Deg}_{\sigma\tau}(H)$ . We can check that  $\deg_{\sigma\tau}(H) > 2 - v$ , thus  $\deg_{\sigma\tau}(H^D) < v$ , and thus for all  $\varepsilon > 1 - v$ , if E = G[p]/H,

$$\omega_{G^D,\sigma\tau,\varepsilon}\simeq\omega_{E^D,\sigma\tau,\varepsilon}$$

But then the cokernel of  $\alpha_{E,\sigma\tau,\varepsilon} \otimes 1$  is of degree  $\frac{1}{p^2-1} \operatorname{Deg}_{\sigma\tau}(E)$  (it is a Raynaud subgroup of type (p...p)), and the following square is commutative,



thus in particular deg Coker $(\alpha_{E,\sigma\tau,\varepsilon}\otimes 1) = \deg \operatorname{Coker}(\alpha_{G[p],\sigma\tau,\varepsilon}\otimes 1)$ . But according to proposition 5.25 of [Her16], we can check that the image of  $\alpha_{G[p],\sigma\tau}$  is always included inside  $up^{\frac{\operatorname{ha}\sigma\tau(G)}{p^2-1}} \mathbb{F}_{p^2} + p^{\frac{1}{p^2}} \mathcal{O}_C/p \subset \omega_{G[p]^D,\sigma\tau} \simeq \mathcal{O}_C/p$  for some  $u \in \mathcal{O}_C^{\times}$ . Rewriting the inequality with  $\operatorname{Deg}_{\sigma\tau}(E) = \operatorname{Deg}_{\sigma\tau}(G[p]) - \operatorname{Deg}_{\sigma\tau}(H)$  we get,

$$\min(\operatorname{ha}_{\tau}(G), \frac{p^2 - 1}{p^2}) \leq 2 + p - \operatorname{Deg}_{\sigma\tau}(H) = v,$$

but as  $v < \frac{1}{2} < 1 - \frac{1}{p^2}$ , we get  $ha_{\tau}(G) \leq v$ .

Thus, we can deduce the following,

Lemma 8.5. — Let  $(A, \lambda, i, \eta, L)$  as before with corresponding  $(A, \lambda, i, \eta) \in \mathfrak{X}(v)$  and  $v < \frac{1}{2(p^2+1)}$ . Then  $A/L \in \mathfrak{X}(v)$ , and  $A[p^2]/L$  coincide with the group  $K_1(A/L)$ .

*Proof.* — By hypothesis on L, the map

$$H^1_{\tau} \longrightarrow A[p]/L[p],$$

is an isomorphism on generic fiber, thus  $\text{Deg}_{\tau}(A[p]/L) \ge \text{Deg}_{\tau}(H_{\tau}^1) > 1 + p - v$ . Thus by the previous lemma, we get that,  $ha_{\tau}(A/L) \le v$  and moreover A[p]/L[p] coincide with the first canonical subgroup associated to  $\tau$ . Moreover, we deduce that  $\text{deg } A[p]/L \ge 2 - v$ . Now consider the composite map,

$$H^2_{\sigma\tau} \longrightarrow A[p^2]/L \longrightarrow (A[p^2]/L)/(A[p]/L[p] = Q \longrightarrow 0.$$

Because  $H^1_{\sigma\tau}$  is sent inside A[p]/L[p], we get the factorisation,

$$H^2_{\sigma\tau}/H^1_{\sigma\tau} \longrightarrow Q.$$

This is a generic isomorphism by the second hypothesis on L, and thus  $\text{Deg}_{\sigma\tau}(Q) \ge \text{Deg}_{\sigma\tau}(H^2_{\sigma\tau}/H^1_{\sigma\tau})$ . But by construction,  $H_{\sigma\tau}^2/H_{\sigma\tau}^1$  is the canonical subgroup (for  $\sigma\tau$ ) of  $A/H_{\sigma\tau}^1$  and thus  $\text{Deg}_{\sigma\tau}(H_{\sigma\tau}^2/H_{\sigma\tau}^1) \ge 1$  $p + 2 - \operatorname{Ha}_{\sigma\tau}(A/H^1_{\sigma\tau})$ , and  $\operatorname{Ha}_{\sigma\tau}(A/H^1_{\tau}) \ge p^2 \operatorname{Ha}_{\sigma\tau}(A)$  (this is [Her16] proposition 8.1), and this implies that deg  $Q > 3 - p^2 v$ . Using the exact sequence,

$$0 \longrightarrow A[p]/L[p] \longrightarrow A[p^2]/L \longrightarrow Q \longrightarrow 0,$$

we get that deg  $A[p^2]/L > 5 - p^2v - v$ . A similar argument also shows that deg  $K_1(A/L) \ge 5 - v$  $(p^2 + 1) ha_{\tau}(A/L)$ . But using Bijakowski's proposition recalled in [Her16] Proposition A.2, we get that if  $2(p^2 + 1)v \leq 1$ , then  $A[p^2]/L = K_1(A/L)$ .  $\square$ 

Lemma 8.6. — Suppose  $v < \frac{1}{2p^4}$ . Let  $G/\operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{O}_C)$  be a p-divisible group such that  $ha_{\tau}(G) < v$ , then  $K_1 \subset G[p^2]$  coincide over  $\mathcal{O}_C/p^{\frac{1}{2p^2}}$  with Ker  $F^2 \subset G[p^2]$ . In particular,  $\operatorname{ha}_{\tau}(G/K_1) = p^2 \operatorname{ha}_{\tau}(G).$ 

Proof. — This is Appendix B.

**Proposition 8.7.** — Let  $v < \frac{1}{2p^4}$ . The Hecke correspondance  $U_p$  define by the two previous maps preserve X(v). More precisely, if  $y \in p_2(p_1^{-1}(\{x\}))$  where  $x \in X(v)$ , then  $y \in X(v/p^2)$ .

*Proof.* — This is the two previous lemmas as  $(A/L)/(A[p^2]/L) = A$ .

Denote the universal isogeny over C by,

$$\pi: \mathcal{A} \longrightarrow \mathcal{A}/L,$$

which induces maps  $\omega_{A/L,\tau} \xrightarrow{\pi_{\tau}^{\star}} \omega_{A,\tau}$  and  $\omega_{A/L,\sigma\tau} \xrightarrow{\pi_{\sigma\tau}^{\star}} \omega_{A,\sigma\tau}$ . We define

$$\widetilde{\pi^{\star}}: p_2^{\star}\mathcal{T}_{an}^{\times} \longrightarrow p_1^{\star}\mathcal{T}_{an}^{\times}$$

by  $\widetilde{\pi^{\star}} = \widetilde{\pi^{\star}}_{\tau} \oplus \widetilde{\pi^{\star}}_{\sigma\tau}$  by  $\widetilde{\pi^{\star}}_{\tau} = \pi^{\star}_{\tau}$  and  $\widetilde{\pi^{\star}}_{\sigma\tau}$  sends a basis  $(e_1, e_2)$  of  $\omega_{A/L, \sigma\tau}$  to  $(\frac{1}{n}\pi^{\star}e_1, \pi^{\star}e_2)$ . This is an isomorphism, and we can check the following,

We will need to slightly change the notation as in [AIP15], Proposition 6.2.2.2.

**Definition 8.8.** — Denote by  $w_0 = m - \frac{p^{2m}-1}{p^2-1}v$  and for  $\underline{w} = (w_{1,1}, w_{2,1}, w_{2,2}, w_{\sigma})$ , define  $\mathcal{IW}_{\underline{w}}^{0,+}$  as the subspace of  $\mathcal{T}^{\times}/U_{an}$  (over  $X_1(p^n)(v)$ ) of points for a finite extention L of K consisting of  $(A, \psi_N, \operatorname{Fil}_{\sigma\tau}, P_1^{\sigma\tau}, P_2^{\sigma\tau}, P^{\tau})$  such that there exists a polarised trivialisation  $\psi$  of  $K_m^D$  satisfying,

- 1. Fil<sub> $\sigma\tau$ </sub> is  $(w_0, \psi)$ -compatible with  $H_{\tau}^m$ ,
- 2.  $P_1^{\sigma\tau} = a_{1,1} \operatorname{HT}_{\sigma\tau,w_0}(\psi(e_1)) + a_{2,1} \operatorname{HT}_{\sigma\tau,w_0}(\psi_{e_2}) \pmod{p^{w_0} \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}},$ 3.  $P_2^{\sigma\tau} = a_{2,2} \operatorname{HT}_{\sigma\tau,w_0}(\psi(e_2)) \pmod{p^{w_0} \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}} + \operatorname{Fil}_{\sigma\tau},$
- 4.  $P_{\tau} = t \operatorname{HT}_{\tau, w_0}(\psi(e_2)) \pmod{p^{w_0} \mathcal{F}_{\tau}},$

where  $a_{1,1} \in B(1, p^{w_{1,1}}), a_{2,2} \in B(1, p^{w_{2,2}}), t \in B(1, p^{w_{\sigma}}), a_{2,1} \in B(0, p^{w_{2,1}}).$ 

Let  $\underline{w}$  as before, with  $w_{2,1}, w_{2,2} < m - 1 - \frac{p^{2m} - 1}{p - 1}v$ . Denote  $\underline{w}' = (w_{1,1}, w_{2,1} + 1, w_{2,2}, w_{\sigma})$ .

**Proposition 8.9.** — The quotient map,

 $\widetilde{\pi^{\star}}^{-1}: p_1^*\mathcal{T}_{an}^{\times}/U_{an} \longrightarrow p_2^*\mathcal{T}_{an}^{\times}/U_{an}$ 

sends  $p_1^*\mathcal{IW}^{0,+}_{\underline{w}}$  to  $p_2^*\mathcal{IW}^{0,+}_{w'}$  (i.e. improves the analycity radius)

**Proof.** — Let  $x = (A, \psi_N, L)$  be a point of C. Let  $(e_1, e_2)$  be a basis of  $K_m^D (p^m \mathcal{O}/p^{2m} \mathcal{O} e_1 \oplus \mathcal{O}/p^{2m} \mathcal{O} e_2 = K_n^D)$  and denote by  $(e'_1, e'_2)$  a similar basis for A/L such that if  $x_1, x_2$  and  $x'_1, x'_2$  denote the dual basis then  $\pi^D : K_m^{',D} \longrightarrow K_m^D$  in these basis is given by

$$\left(\begin{array}{c}p\\&1\end{array}\right).$$

Let  $(\operatorname{Fil}', w') \in p_2^* \mathcal{T}_{an}^{\times}/U_{an}$ . As  $\pi^D$  is a generic isomorphism on the multiplicative part, it in enough to check the proposition on  $\mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}$ . Suppose  $\tilde{\pi}^*(\operatorname{Fil}', w') = (\operatorname{Fil}, w) \in p_1^* \mathcal{IW}_{\underline{w}}^{0,+}$ , which means (on the  $\sigma\tau$ -factor),

$$\frac{1}{p}\pi^* w_1' \in a_{1,1} \operatorname{HT}_{\sigma\tau,w}(e_1) + a_{2,1} \operatorname{HT}_{\sigma\tau,w}(e_2) + p^{w_0} \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}, \pi^* w_2' \in a_{2,2} \operatorname{HT}_{\sigma\tau,w}(e_2) + p^{w_0} \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau} + \operatorname{Fil}^1.$$

But then,

 $\pi^* w_1' \in pa_{1,1} \operatorname{HT}_{\sigma\tau,w}(e_1) + pa_{2,1} \operatorname{HT}_{\sigma\tau,w}(e_2) + p^{w_0+1} \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau} = a_{1,1} \operatorname{HT}_{\sigma\tau,w}(\pi^D e_1') + pa_{2,1} \operatorname{HT}_{\sigma\tau,w}(\pi^D e_2') + p^{w_0+1} \mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau},$  and thus, as  $p\mathcal{F} \subset \pi^* \mathcal{F}'$ ,

$$w'_{1} \in a_{1,1} \operatorname{HT}_{w,\sigma\tau}(e'_{1}) + pa_{2,2} \operatorname{HT}_{w,\sigma\tau}(e'_{2}) + p^{w_{0}} \mathcal{F}',$$
$$w'_{2} \in a_{2,2} \operatorname{HT}_{w,\sigma\tau}(e'_{2}) + \operatorname{Fil}' + p^{w_{0}-1} \mathcal{F}'.$$

As  $w_{2,2} \leq w_0 - 1$  we get the result.

Suppose  $v < \frac{1}{2(p^2+1)}$ , and define  $\omega_{\underline{w}'}^{\kappa\dagger} = g_* \mathcal{IW}_{\underline{w}'}^{0,+}[\kappa]$ . Suppose  $w < m - 1 - \frac{p^{2m} - 1}{p^2 - 1}v$ . We can then look at the following composition,

$$H^{0}(\mathcal{Y}(v/p^{2}),\omega_{\underline{w}'}^{\kappa\dagger}) \xrightarrow{p_{2}^{\star}} H^{0}(C,p_{2}^{\star}\omega_{w}^{\kappa\dagger}) \xrightarrow{(\tilde{\pi}^{\star})^{-1}} H^{0}(C,p_{1}^{\star}\omega_{w}^{\kappa\dagger}) \xrightarrow{\frac{1}{p^{3}}\operatorname{Tr}_{p_{1}}} H^{0}(\mathcal{Y}(v),\omega_{w}^{\kappa\dagger}),$$

where  $w'_{2,1} = w + 1$  (remark that if  $\kappa$  is w + 1-analytic, there is an isomorphism between  $g_* \mathcal{IW}^{0,+}_{\underline{w}'}[\kappa]$ and  $\omega^{\kappa^{\dagger}}_{w_{2,1}}$ ).

**Remark 8.10.** — The normalisation of the Trace map is the same as in [**Bij**], the renormalisation of  $\pi^*$  giving a factor  $p^{-k_2}$ .

**Definition 8.11.** — Suppose  $v < \frac{1}{2(p^2+1)}$ . The operator  $U_p$  is defined as the previous composition on bounded functions precomposed by  $H^0(\mathcal{Y}(v), \omega_w^{\kappa\dagger}) \hookrightarrow H^0(\mathcal{Y}(v/p^2), \omega_{\underline{w}'}^{\kappa\dagger})$ . In particular it is compact as  $H^0(\mathcal{Y}(v), \omega_w^{\kappa\dagger}) \hookrightarrow H^0(\mathcal{Y}(v/p^2), \omega_{w'}^{\kappa\dagger})$  is.

**Proposition 8.12.** — Let L be a finite extension of K, and  $x, y \in X(v)(L)$  such that  $y \in p_2(p_1^{-1}(x))$ , and let  $\kappa$  be a  $\omega$ -analytic character. Then  $U_p$  is identified with  $\delta$ , i.e. there is a commutative diagram,



We can also define an operator  $S_p$ , by considering the two maps,

$$p_1, p_2: X_{Iw(p)} \longrightarrow X_{Iw(p)}$$

defined by  $p_1 = \text{id}$  and  $p_2(A, \text{Fil}(A[p])) = (A/A[p], p^{-1} \text{Fil}(A[p])/A[p])$ . The map  $p_2$  correspond to multiplication by p on  $\omega$  and the universal map  $\pi : A \longrightarrow A/A[p]$  over  $X_{Iw(p)}$  induces a map,

$$\pi^* = p_2^* \mathcal{T}_{an}^{\times} \longrightarrow \mathcal{T}_{an}^{\times}.$$

Define  $\widetilde{\pi^*} = \frac{1}{p}\pi^*$  and consider the operator,

$$H^{0}(X_{Iw(p)}, \omega_{w}^{\kappa^{\dagger}}) \xrightarrow{p_{2}^{*}} H^{0}(X_{Iw(p)}, p_{2}^{*}\omega_{w}^{\kappa^{\dagger}}) \xrightarrow{\pi^{*}-1} H^{0}(X_{Iw(p)}, \omega_{w}^{\kappa^{\dagger}}).$$

The map  $\pi^*$  preserve the Hasse invariant (as  $A[p^{\infty}]/A[p] \simeq A[p^{\infty}]$ ) and sends the canonical filtration if it exists to itself (if  $v < \frac{1}{4p}$ ). In concrete terms, on the classical sheaf  $\omega^{\kappa'} \subset \omega^{\kappa\dagger}$ , if we write  $\kappa' = (k_1, k_2, k_3) \in \mathbb{Z}^3$  (and thus  $\kappa = (-k_2, -k_1, -k_3)$ ) the previous composition corresponds to a normalisation by  $p^{-k_1-k_2-k_3}$  of the map that send  $f(A, dz_i) \mapsto f(A, pdz_i)$ .

**Definition 8.13.** — Define also the Hecke operator  $S_p$  to be the previous composition.  $S_p$  is invertible as p is invertible in  $\mathcal{T}^{\times}$ .

We define the Atkin-Lehner algebra at p as  $\mathcal{A}(p) = \mathbb{Z}[1/p][U_p, S_p^{\pm 1}]$ . It acts on the space of (classical) modular forms too.

Classicaly it is also possible to define geometrically operators  $U_p$  and  $S_p$  at p on classical modular forms of Iwahori level at p, and they obviously coincide with ours through the inclusion of classical forms to overconvergent ones. It is actually proven in [**Bij16**] that these Hecke operators preserve a strict neighborhood of the canonical- $\mu$ -ordinary locus of  $X_I$ , given in terms of the degree.

**Remark 8.14.** — Because of the normalisation, the definition of the Hecke operator slightly differs with the one by convolution on automorphic forms. The reason is that the Hodge-Tate or automorphic weights does not vary continuously in families. This is already the case in other constructions. Let us be more specific. Let  $f \in H^0(X_{Iw,K}, \omega^{\kappa})$  a classical automorphic form of weight  $\kappa = (k_1, k_2, k_3)$  and Iwahori level at p. To f, as explained in proposition 2.6 is associated a (non-scalar) automorphic form  $\Phi_f$  (and a scalar one  $\varphi_f$  whose Hecke eigenvalues are the same as the one of  $\Phi_f$ ). The Hecke action on f and  $\Phi_f$  is equivariant for the classical (i.e. non renormalised) action at p, more precisely at p if we denote  $S_p$  and  $U_p$  the previous (normalised operators) the classical one are  $S_p^{class} = p^{|k|}S_p$  and  $U_p^{class} = p^{k_2}U_p$ . The operators  $S_p^{class}$  and  $U_p^{class}$  corresponds to the two matrices,

$$\begin{pmatrix} p & & \\ & p & \\ & & p \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{and} \quad \begin{pmatrix} p^2 & & \\ & p & \\ & & 1 \end{pmatrix} \in GU(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_p).$$

Their similitude factor is in both cases  $p^2 = N(p)$ . Let  $f \in H^0(X_{Iw,K}, \omega^{\kappa})$  be a classical eigenform that is proper for the Hecke operator  $U_p$  and  $S_p$ , of respective eigenvalues  $\mu, \lambda$ , then  $\varphi_f$  has eigenvalues for the corresponding (non-normalised) Hecke operators at p,  $p^{k_2}\mu$  and  $p^{k_1+k_2+k_3}\lambda$ .

**8.3. Remarks on the operators on the split case.** — When p splits in E, the Eigenvariety for  $U(2, 1)_E$  is a particular case of Brasca's construction (see [**Bra16**]). Unfortunately as noted by Brasca, there is a slight issue with the normalisation of the Hecke operators at p constructed in section 4.2.2. of [**Bra16**], where there should be a normalisation in families that depends on the weights, as in [**Bij16**] section 2.3.1 for classical sheaves (without this normalisation Hecke operators do not vary in family). More explicitly on the split Picard case, we have 4 Hecke operators at p (Bijakowski only consider two of them, which are relevant for classicity), denoted  $U_i, i = 0, \ldots, 3$ , following [**Bij16**], section 2.3.1 (allowing i = 0 and i = 3). The normalisations are the following on classical weights,

$$U_0 = \frac{1}{p^{k_3}}\widetilde{U}_0$$
$$U_1 = \widetilde{U}_1$$
$$U_2 = \frac{1}{p^{k_2}}\widetilde{U}_2$$
$$U_3 = \frac{1}{p^{k_1+k_2}}\widetilde{U}_3$$

as we choose a splitting of the universal *p*-divisible group  $A[p^{\infty}] = \underline{A}[v^{\infty}] \times A[\overline{v}^{\infty}]$  and  $A[\overline{v}^{\infty}] = A[v^{\infty}]^D$ , where v coincide with  $\tau_{\infty}$  through the fixed isomorphism  $\mathbb{C} \simeq \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p$ ; thus  $G = A[v^{\infty}]$  has height 3 and dimension 1, and modular forms of weight  $\kappa = (k_1 \ge k_2, k_3) \in \mathbb{Z}^3_{dom}$  are sections of,

$$\operatorname{Sym}^{k_1-k_2}\omega_{G^D}\otimes (\det\omega_{G^D})^{k_2}\otimes\omega_C^{\otimes k_3}.$$

**8.4.** Classicity results. — In this section, we will prove a classicity result. As in [AIP15], this is realised in two steps. First show that a section in  $M_{\kappa}^{\dagger}$  is actually a section of  $\omega^{\kappa'}$  over X(v) (this is called a result of classicity at the level of sheaves), then shows that this section extends to all  $X_{Iw}$ , but this is done in [Bij16].

If n is big enough, there is an action of  $I_{p^n} \subset \operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1$  on  $\mathcal{IW}^{0,+}_w$  which can be derived as an action of  $U(\mathfrak{g})$  on  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{IW}^{0,+}_w}$  denoted by  $\star$ . As in section 4, let  $\kappa = (k_1, k_2, r)$  be a classical weight, and we denote by  $d_{\kappa}$  the map,

$$f \in \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{TW}^{0,+}} \mapsto X^{k_1 - k_2 + 1} \star f,$$

which sends  $\omega_w^{\kappa\dagger}$  to  $\omega_w^{(k_2-1,k_1+1,r)\dagger}$ .

**Proposition 8.15.** — Let  $\kappa = (k_1, k_2, r)$  be a classical weight. There is an exact sequence of sheaves on X(v),

$$0 \longrightarrow \omega^{\kappa'} \longrightarrow \omega_w^{\kappa\dagger} \xrightarrow{d_\kappa} \omega_w^{(k_2-1,k_1+1,r)\dagger}.$$

*Proof.* — This is exactly as in [AIP15] Proposition 7.2.1 (we don't need assumption on w as  $V_{\kappa,L}^{0,w-an}$  is isomorphic to analytic functions on 1 ball only and Jones theorem applies).

**Proposition 8.16.** — On  $\omega_w^{\kappa\dagger}$  we have the following commutativity,

$$U_p \circ d_{\kappa} = p^{-k_1 + k_2 - 1} d_{\kappa} \circ U_p$$

In particular, if  $H^0(X(v), \omega_w^{\kappa^{\dagger}})^{< k_1 - k_2 + 1}$  denote the union of generalised eigenspaces for eigenvalues of slope smaller than  $k_1 - k_2 + 1$ , and  $f \in H^0(X(v), \omega_w^{\kappa^{\dagger}})^{< k_1 - k_2 + 1}$ , then  $f \in H^0(X(v), \omega^{\kappa'})$ .

*Proof.* — We can work etale-locally in which case by the previous results on  $\omega_w^{\kappa^{\dagger}}$  locally the first part reduces to section 4. Now, if f is a generalised eigenvector for  $U_p$  of eigenvalue  $\lambda$  of slope (strictly) smaller than  $k_1 - k_2 + 1$ , then  $d_{\kappa}f$  is generalised eigenvector of slope  $\lambda p^{-k_1+k_2-1}$  which is of negative valuation, but this is impossible as  $U_p$  (and etale-locally  $\delta$ ) if of norm strictly less than 1. Thus  $d_{\kappa}f = 0$  and f is a section of  $\omega^{\kappa}$ .

The previous result is sometimes referred to as a classicity at the level of sheaves. Moreover, we have the following classicity result of S.Bijakowski, [Bij16]

**Theorem 8.17 (Bijakowski).** — Let f be an overconvergent section of the sheaf  $\omega^{\kappa}$ ,  $\kappa = (k_1 \ge k_2, k_3)$ , which is proper for  $U_p$  of eigenvalue  $\alpha$ . Then if,

$$3 + v(\alpha) < k_2 + k_3$$

then f is a classical form of weight  $\kappa$  and level  $K^pI$ .

# 9. Constructing the Eigenvariety

In this section we will construct the Eigenvariety associated to the algebra  $\mathcal{H} \otimes \mathcal{A}(p)$  and the sets of overconvergent modular forms  $M_{\kappa}^{\dagger}$ . In order to do this, we will use Buzzard's construction of Eigenvarieties, and we need to show that the sets  $M_{\kappa}^{\dagger}$  (and a bit more) are projective. The method of proof follows closely the lines of [**AIP15**], but as this case is simpler (because the toroïdale compactification is) we chose to write the argument in details.

## 9.1. Projection to the minimal compactification. -

**Definition 9.1.** — Let  $X^*$  be the minimal compactification of Y as a (projective) scheme over  $\text{Spec}(\mathcal{O})$ . There is a map

$$\eta: X \longrightarrow X^*,$$

from the toroidal to the minimal compactification. Denote  $X_{rig}^*$  the rigid fiber and  $X^*(v)$  the image of X(v) in  $X_{rig}^*$ . If  $v \in \mathbb{Q}$  this is an affinoid as  $X_{ord}^*$  is  $(\det \omega \text{ is ample on the minimale compactification})$ . Denote also by D the boundary in the toroïdale compactification X, and by abuse of notation in  $X_1(p^{2m})$  and  $X_1(p^{2m})(v)$ .

The idea to check that our spaces of cuspidal overconvergent modular forms are projective, is to push the sheaves to  $X^*(v)$  which is affinoid and use the devissage of [AIP15] Proposition A.1.2.2. But we need to show that the pushforward of the family of sheaves  $\mathfrak{w}_w^{\mathbb{R}^{0,un}}(-D)$  is a small Banach sheaf. In order to do this, we will do as in [AIP15] and prove that the pushforward of the trivial sheaf has no higher cohomology, and we will need to calculate this locally.

**9.1.1.** Description of the toroïdal compactification. — Let  $V = \mathcal{O}_E^3$  with the hermitian form  $\langle , \rangle$  chosen in the datum. For all totally isotropic factor V', we denote  $C(V/(V')^{\perp})$  the cone of symmetric hermitian semi-definite positive forms on  $(V/(V')^{\perp}) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{R}$  with rationnal radical. Denote by  $\mathfrak{C}$  the set of such V', and

$$\mathcal{C} = \coprod_{V' \in \mathfrak{C} \text{ non zero}} C(V/(V')^{\perp}).$$

**Remark 9.2.** — The subspaces V' are of dimension 1 (if non zero), and  $C(V/(V')^{\perp}) \simeq \mathbb{R}_+$ .

Fix  $\psi_N$  level N structure,

$$\psi_N : (\mathcal{O}_E/N\mathcal{O}_E)^3 \simeq V/NV$$

and  $\psi$  of level  $p^{2m}$ ,

$$\psi: \mathcal{O}_E/p^{2m}e_1 \oplus p^m \mathcal{O}_E/p^{2m}e_2 \subset V/p^{2m}V.$$

Let  $\Gamma \subset G(\mathbb{Z})$  be the congruence subgroup fixing the level outside p, and  $\Gamma_1(p^{2m})$  fixing  $\psi_N$  and  $\psi$ . Suppose that N is big enough so that  $\Gamma$  is neat. Fix S a polyedral decomposition of C which is  $\Gamma$ -admissible : on each  $C(V/(V')^{\perp}) = \mathbb{R}_+$  there is a unique polyedral decomposition and thus there is a unique decomposition S and it is automatically  $\Gamma$  (or  $\Gamma_1(p^{2m})$ )-admissible.

Recall the local charts of the toroïdal compactification X. For each  $V' \in \mathfrak{C}$  non zero, we have a diagram,



where  $Y_E$  is the moduli space of elliptic curves with complex multiplication by  $\mathcal{O}_E$  of principal level N structure, denote by  $\mathcal{E}$  the universal elliptic curve, then  $\mathcal{B}_{V'} = Ext^1(\mathcal{E}, \mathbb{G}_m \otimes O_E)$  is isogenous to  ${}^t\mathcal{E}$ , and is a  $\mathbb{G}_m$ -torsor,  $\mathcal{M}_{V'} \longrightarrow \mathcal{B}_{V'}$  is a  $\mathbb{G}_m$ -torsor, it is the moduli space of principally polarised 1-motives, with  $\psi_N$ -level structure, and  $\mathcal{M}_{V'} \longrightarrow \mathcal{M}_{V',\sigma}$  is an affine toroidal embedding associated to the cone decomposition of  $C(V/(V')^{\perp})$ , locally isomorphic over  $\mathcal{B}_{V'}$  to  $\mathbb{G}_m \subset \mathbb{G}_a$ .

Over  $\mathcal{B}_{V'}$  we have a semi-abelian scheme of constant toric rank,

$$0 \longrightarrow \mathbb{G}_m \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathcal{O}_E \longrightarrow \tilde{G}_{V'} \longrightarrow \mathcal{E} \longrightarrow 0.$$

Denote by  $Z_{V'}$  the closed stratum of  $\mathcal{M}_{V',\sigma}$ .

Recall that X is the toroïdal compactification of our moduli space Y (it is unique as the polyedral decomposition S is), as defined in [Lar92] or [Lan13] in full generality, and  $X^*$  is the minimal compactification. X is proper and smooth and  $X^*$  is proper. Moreover we have a (proper) map,

$$\eta: X \longrightarrow X^*.$$

Moreover,  $\pi$  is the identity on Y. As sets,  $X^*$  is a union of Y to which we glue points corresponding to elliptic curves with complex multiplication, one for each component of D, the boundary of X, and over each  $x \in X^* \setminus Y$ ,  $\eta^{-1}(x)$  is a CM elliptic curve.

Denote by  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}_{V',\sigma}}$  the completion of  $\mathcal{M}_{V',\sigma}$  alors the closed stratum  $Z_{V'}$ . On X there is a stratification indexed by  $\mathfrak{C}/\Gamma$  (the open subset Y corresponding to  $V' = \{0\}$ ). For all non zero V', the completion of X along the V' stratum is isomorphic to  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}_{V',\sigma}}$ , as  $\Gamma_{V'}$ , the stabilizer of V', is trivial :  $V' \simeq \mathcal{O}_E$  so  $\Gamma_{V'} \subset \mathcal{O}_E^{\times}$ , which is finite as E is quadratic imaginary, and thus because  $\Gamma$  is neat,  $\Gamma_{V'} = \{1\}$ .

As the Hasse invariant on the special fiber of X is defined as the one of the abelian part of the semi abelian scheme, we can identify it with the same one on  $\mathcal{M}_{V',\sigma}$ , which comes from the special fiber of  $Y_{V'} \simeq Y_E$ . Denote by  $\mathcal{Y}, \mathcal{X}$  the formal completion of Y, X along the special fiber. We have

defined  $\mathfrak{X}(v) \longrightarrow \mathfrak{X}$  as an open subset of a blow up, denote by  $\mathfrak{Y}(v)$  the inverse image of  $\mathfrak{Y}$ , and we will describe its boundary locally. Denote

- $\mathfrak{Y}_E$  the formal completion along p of  $Y_{V'}$ .
- $\mathfrak{Y}_E(v)$  the open subset of  $\mathcal{Y}_E(v)$  along  $I = (p^v, \operatorname{Ha}_\tau)$  where I is generated by  $\operatorname{Ha}_\tau$ , but as every CM elliptic curve is  $\mu$ -ordinary,  $\mathfrak{Y}_E(v) = \mathfrak{Y}_E$ .
- $\mathfrak{B}_{V'}$  the formal completion of  $\mathcal{B}_{V'}$ .
- Similarly,  $\mathfrak{M}_{V'}, \mathfrak{M}_{V',\sigma}, \mathfrak{Z}_{V'}$ .

**Proposition 9.3.** — The formal scheme  $\mathfrak{X}(v)$  has a stratification indexed by  $\mathfrak{C}/\Gamma$ , and the stratum corresponding to V' is isomorphic to  $\mathfrak{Z}_{V'}$  if V' is non zero, and  $\mathfrak{Y}(v)$  if  $V' = \{0\}$ . For all non zero  $V' \in \mathfrak{C}$  the completion of  $\mathfrak{X}(v)$  along the V' stratum is isomorphic to  $\mathfrak{M}_{V',\sigma}$  (completion along  $\mathfrak{Z}_{V'}$ ).

**Proof.** — We complete and pullback the stratification of X. The analogous result on  $\mathfrak{X}$  is ok since we can invert the completion along p and the stratum. If  $V' \neq 0$  it is simply that the boundary of  $\mathfrak{X}$  is inside the  $\mu$ -ordinary locus. For V' = 0 the stratum is the pull back of  $\mathfrak{Y}$  inside  $\mathfrak{X}(v)$ , i.e.  $\mathfrak{Y}(v)$ .

We used the space  $\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})$  in the previous sections, we would like to describe its boundary.

Let  $\mathfrak{C}'$  be the subset of  $V' \in \mathfrak{C}$  such that  $\operatorname{Im}(\psi) \subset (V')^{\perp}/p^{2m}(V')^{\perp}$ . The (unique) polyedral decomposition previously considered induce also a (unique anyway) polyedral decomposition on

$$\coprod_{V'\in\mathfrak{C}' \text{ non zero}} C(V/(V')^{\perp}),$$

which is  $\Gamma_1(p^{2m})$  admissible.

For  $V' \in \mathfrak{C}'$  non zero, decompose,

$$0 \longrightarrow V'/p^{2m} \longrightarrow (V')^{\perp}/p^{2m} \longrightarrow (V')^{\perp}/(V' + p^{2m}(V')^{\perp}) \longrightarrow 0,$$

and denote W the image in  $(V')^{\perp}/(V' + p^{2m}(V')^{\perp})$  of  $\psi(\mathcal{O}/p^{2m} \oplus p^m \mathcal{O}/p^m)$ . This is isomorphic to  $\mathcal{O}/p^m$ . Indeed, as  $(V')^{\perp}$  contains  $e_1, p^m e_2$  modulo  $p^{2m}, (V')^{\perp}/p^{2m} = \mathcal{O}/p^{2m}(e_1, e_2)$ . Then  $\overline{V'} = V'/p^{2m}$  is totally isotropic inside, i.e. generated by  $ae_1 + be_2$  where  $p^m|b$  (totally isotropic) and  $a \in \mathcal{O}^{\times}$  (direct factor). Thus the image of  $\psi$  is generated in  $(V')^{\perp}/(V' + p^{2m}(V')^{\perp})$  by the image of  $e_1 = a^{-1}be_2$  which is  $p^m$ -torsion.

We denote by,

- 1.  $\mathcal{Y}_{V'}$  the rigid fiber of  $\mathfrak{Y}_{V'}$ ,
- 2.  $H_{m,V'}$  the canonical subgroup of level m of the universal elliptic scheme  $\mathfrak{E}_{V'}$  over  $\mathfrak{Y}_{V'}$ ,
- 3.  $\mathcal{Y}_1(p^m)_{V'}$  the torsor  $\operatorname{Isom}_{\mathcal{Y}_{V'}}((H_{m,V'})^D, W^{\vee})$ , and  $\psi_{V'}$  the universal isomorphism,
- 4.  $\mathfrak{Y}_1(p^m)$  the normalisation of  $\mathfrak{Y}_{V'}$  in  $\mathcal{Y}_1(p^m)_{V'}$ ,
- 5. There is an isogeny  $i: \mathfrak{B}_{V'} \longrightarrow \mathfrak{E}_{V'}$ , and if we denote  $i': \mathfrak{E}_{V'} \longrightarrow \mathfrak{E}_{V'}/H_{m,V'}$ , set,

 $\mathfrak{B}_1(p^m)_{V'}(v) = \mathfrak{B}_{V'} \times_{i,\mathfrak{E},i'} \mathfrak{E}_{V'}/H_{m,V'}.$ 

6. Denote  $\mathfrak{M}_1(p^m)_{V'}, \mathfrak{M}_1(p^m)_{V',\sigma}, \mathfrak{Z}_1(p^m)_{V',\sigma}$  the fibered products of the corresponding formal schemes with  $\mathfrak{B}_1(p^m)_{V'}$  over  $\mathfrak{B}_{V'}$ .

**Proposition 9.4.** — The formal scheme  $\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v)$  has a stratification indexed by  $\mathfrak{C}'/\Gamma_1(p^{2m})$ , for all non zero V', the completion of  $\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v)$  along the V'-stratum is isomorphic to the completion  $\widehat{\mathfrak{M}}_1(p^{2m})_{V',\sigma}$  along  $\mathfrak{Z}_1(p^{2m})_{V'}$ .

*Proof.* — This is known in rigid fiber, with the same construction, but the previous local charts are normal, and thus coincide with the normalisation in their rigid fiber of the level  $\Gamma$ -charts. Thus  $\mathfrak{M}_1(p^{2m})_{V',\sigma}$  is the normalisation of  $\mathfrak{M}_{V',\sigma}$  in  $\mathcal{M}_1(p^{2m})_{V',\sigma}$ . But the completion of  $\mathfrak{M}_1(p^{2m})_{V',\sigma}$  along  $\mathfrak{Z}_1(p^{2m})_{V',\sigma}$  coincide with the normalisation of  $\mathfrak{M}_{V',\sigma}^{V'} = \widehat{\mathfrak{X}(v)}^{V'}$  inside  $\mathcal{M}_1(p^{2m})_{V',\sigma} = X_1(p^n)(v)^{V'}$ .

9.2. Minimal compactification. — Let  $X^*$  be the minimal compactification of Y of level  $\Gamma$ . As a topological space, it corresponds to adding a finite set of points to Y, corresponding to CM elliptic curves.  $X^*$  is also stratified by  $\mathfrak{C}/\Gamma$ . Let  $\overline{x} \in X^* \setminus Y$  a geometric point of the boundary, it corresponds to a point  $x \in Y_E$ .

Using the previous description of X, we can describe the local rings of  $X^*$ . Let  $V' \in \mathfrak{C}$  non zero. Over  $\mathcal{B}_{V'}$ ,  $\mathcal{M}_{V'}$  is an affine  $\mathbb{G}_m$ -torsor, and we can thus write,

$$\mathcal{M}_{V'} = \operatorname{Spec}_B \mathcal{L},$$

where  $\mathcal{L}$  is a quasi-coherent  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{B}_{V'}}$ -algebra endowed with an action of  $\mathbb{G}_m$ , that can be decomposed,

$$\mathcal{L} = \bigoplus_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \mathcal{L}(k).$$

For all k,  $\mathcal{L}(k)$  is locally free of rank 1 over  $\mathcal{B}_{V'}$ . Denote  $\widehat{B_{V';\overline{x}}}$  the completion of  $\mathcal{B}_{V'}$  along the fiber over  $\overline{x}$ . We have the

**Proposition 9.5.** —  $X^*$  is stratified by  $\mathfrak{C}/\Gamma$  and  $\eta : X \longrightarrow X^*$  is compatible with stratifications. Moreover, for all V',  $X^*_{V'}$  is isomorphic to  $Y_{V'}$  and for all  $\overline{x} \in X^*_{V'}$  a geometric point,

$$\widehat{\mathcal{O}_{X^*,\overline{x}}} = \prod_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} H^0(\widehat{B_{V',\overline{x}}}, \mathcal{L}(k)),$$

where  $\widehat{\mathcal{O}_{X^*,\overline{x}}}$  is the completion of the strict henselisation of  $\mathcal{O}_{X^*}$  at  $\overline{x}$ .

*Proof.* — This is Serre's theorem on global sections of the structure sheaf on proper schemes (as  $\eta$  is proper and  $X^*$  is normal), the theorem of formal functions and the previous description of X.

The Hasse invariant  $ha_{\tau}$  descend to the special fiber of  $X^*$  and we can thus define  $\mathfrak{X}^*$  the formal completion of  $X^*$  along its special fiber and  $\mathfrak{X}^*(v)$  the normalisation of the open subspace of the blow up of  $X^*$  along  $(p^v, ha_{\tau})$  where this ideal is generated by  $ha_{\tau}$ .

**Proposition 9.6.** — For all  $V' \in \mathfrak{C}$  the V'-strata of  $\mathfrak{X}^*(v)$  is  $\mathfrak{Y}_{V'}(v)$  (and  $Y_E$  if V' is non zero).

*Proof.* — This is known before the blow up, and thus for V' non zero as the boundary is contained in the  $\mu$ -ordinary locus. But for V' = 0 this is tautologic.

**9.3. Higher Cohomology and projectivity of the space of overconvergent automorphic forms**. — We will look at the following diagram,



**Proposition 9.7.** — Let D be the boundary of  $\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v)$ . Then for all q > 1,

$$R^q \eta_* \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v)}(-D) = 0.$$

*Proof.* — It is enough to work locally at  $\overline{x}$  a geometric point of the boundary of  $\mathfrak{X}^*(v)$ , and by the theorem of formal functions,

$$(\eta_*\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v)}(-D))_{\overline{x}} = H^q(X_1(p^{2m})(v)^{\eta^{-1}(x)}, \mathcal{O}_{X_1(p^{2m})(v)^{\eta^{-1}(x)}}(-D)).$$

We will thus show that the right hand side is zero. But the completion  $X_1(\widehat{p^{2m}})(v)^{\eta^{-1}(x)}$  is isomorphic to a finite disjoint union of spaces of the form  $\mathcal{M}_1(\widehat{p^{2m}})_{V',\sigma}^{\overline{y}}$  for  $\overline{y}$  a geometric point in  $Y_E$ . Denote by  $M_{\sigma}$  this completed space. As

$$M_{\sigma} = \operatorname{Spec}_{\mathfrak{B}_{1}(p^{m})_{V'}}(\bigoplus_{k \ge 0} \mathcal{L}(k)),$$

and thus the morphism,

$$M_{\sigma} \longrightarrow \mathfrak{B}_{1}(p^{m})_{V'}$$

is affine, we have the equality,

$$H^{q}(M_{\sigma}, \mathcal{O}(-D)) = \prod_{k>0} H^{q}(\mathfrak{B}_{1}(p^{m})_{V'}, \mathcal{L}(k)),$$

(the product is over k > 0 as we take the cohomology in  $\mathcal{O}(-D)$ ). But for k > 0,  $\mathcal{L}(k)$  is very ample on the elliptic curve  $\mathfrak{B}_1(p^m)_{V'}$ , and thus  $H^q(\mathfrak{B}_1(p^m)_{V'}, \mathcal{L}(k)) = 0$  for all q > 0.  $\Box$ 

**Theorem 9.8.** — For  $m \ge l$  two integers, we have the following commutative diagram,

$$\begin{array}{cccc} X_1(p^n)(v)_l & & \stackrel{i}{\longrightarrow} & X_1(p^n)(v)_m \\ & & & & \downarrow^{\eta_l} & & \downarrow^{\eta_m} \\ & & & X_*(v)_l & \stackrel{i'}{\longrightarrow} & X_*(v)_m \end{array}$$

and the following base change property is verified,

$$i^{\prime*}\left((\eta_m)_*\mathfrak{w}_{w,m}^{\kappa^0\dagger}(-D)\right) = (\eta_l)_*\mathfrak{w}_{w,l}^{\kappa^0\dagger}(-D).$$

In particular,  $\eta_* \mathfrak{w}_w^{\kappa^0 \dagger}(-D)$  is a small Banach sheaf on  $\mathfrak{X}^*(v)$ . The same result is true over  $\mathfrak{X}^*(v) \times \mathfrak{W}(w)^0$  for

$$(\eta \times 1)_* \mathfrak{w}_w^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger}(-D).$$

*Proof.* — We can just restrict to l = m - 1, but as inductive limit and direct image commute, and as the kernel  $\mathfrak{w}_{w,m}^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger} \longrightarrow \mathfrak{w}_{w,m-1}^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger}$  is isomorphic to  $\mathfrak{w}_{w,1}^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger}$  which is itself a direct limit of sheaves with graded pieces isomorphic to  $\mathcal{O}_{X_1(p^m)}/\pi$  (see corollary C.5) and thus by the previous proposition we have the announced equality. We can thus use [AIP15] Proposition A.1.3.1 which proves that  $(\eta \times 1)_* \mathfrak{w}_w^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger}$  is a small formal Banach sheaf (Recall that  $\eta$  is proper).

**Proposition 9.9.** — Let w > 0. Denote  $\mathfrak{W}(w)^0 = \operatorname{Spf}(A)$ . Then,

$$M_{v,w}^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger,cusp} = H^0(X^*(v) \times \mathcal{W}(w)^0, (\eta \times 1)_*\omega_w^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger}(-D))$$

is a projective A[1/p]-Banach module. Moreover the specialisation map, for  $\kappa \in \mathcal{W}(w)^0$ ,

$$M_{v,w}^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger,cusp} \longrightarrow H^0(X^*(v),\eta_*\omega_w^{\kappa\dagger}(-D)),$$

is surjective.

*Proof.* — This is proved exactly as in [AIP15], Corollary 8.2.3.2. Let us sketch the ideas. Fix  $(\mathfrak{U}_i)_{1 \ge i \ge r}$  a (finite) affine covering of  $\mathfrak{X}^*(v)$ , and for  $\underline{i} = (i_1, \ldots, i_s) \in \{1, \ldots, r\}^s$  denote  $\mathfrak{U}_{\underline{i}}$  the interesection  $\mathfrak{U}_{i_1} \cap \ldots \mathfrak{U}_{i_s}$ . Then,

$$M_{\underline{i},\infty} = H^0(\mathfrak{U}_{\underline{i}} \times \mathfrak{W}(w)^0, (\eta \times 1)_* \mathfrak{w}_w^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger}(-D)),$$

is isomorphic to the *p*-adic completion of a free *A*-module (i.e. is orthonormalisable). This is essentially Corollary C.5 and topological Nakayama's lemma. But then, as  $X^*(v)$  is affinoid, the Cech complex after inverting *p* is exact and thus ([AIP15] Theorem A.1.2.2) provides a resolution of  $M_{v,w}^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger,cusp}$  by the  $M_{\underline{i},\infty}[1/p]$ , and thus  $M_{v,w}^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger,cusp}$  is projective. For the surjectivity assertion, fix  $\mathfrak{p}_{\kappa}$  the maximal ideal of A[1/p] corresponding to  $\kappa$  and consider the Koszul resolution of  $A[1/p]/\mathfrak{p}_{\kappa}$ . Tensoring this for each  $\underline{i}$  with  $\eta_* \mathfrak{w}^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger}(-D)(\mathfrak{U}_{\underline{i}})$  gives a resolution of  $\eta_* \mathfrak{w}_w^{\kappa\dagger}(-D)(\mathfrak{U}_{\underline{i}})$ . This gives a double complex where each column (for a fixed index of the Koszul complex) is exact. But each line (for a fixed  $\underline{i}$  non trivial) is also exact by the previous acyclicity, and thus we have the following bottom right square,



which proves that  $\pi_{\kappa}$  is surjective.

**Proposition 9.10.** — Denote Spm(B) = W(w). Then the B-module

$$H^0(\mathcal{X}(v) \times \mathcal{W}(w), \omega_w^{\kappa^{un}\dagger}(-D))$$

is projective. Moreover, for every  $\kappa \in \mathcal{W}(w)$ , the specialisation map,

$$H^{0}(\mathcal{X}(v) \times \mathcal{W}(w), \omega_{w}^{\kappa^{un}\dagger}(-D)) \longrightarrow H^{0}(\mathcal{X}(v), \omega_{w}^{\kappa\dagger}(-D))$$

is surjective.

*Proof.* — We can identify the B-module,

$$M' = H^0(\mathcal{X}(v) \times \mathcal{W}(w), \omega_w^{\kappa^{un}\dagger}(-D)),$$

with  $(M_{v,w}^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger,cusp} \otimes_{A[1/p]} B(-\kappa^{un}))^{B_n}$ . But now  $B_n$  is a finite group, and B is of caracteristic zero, thus M' is a direct factor is a projective B-module, and is thus surjective. Moreover, as  $B_n$  is finite, the (higher) group cohomology vanishes, and the specialisation map stays surjective.

**9.4.** Types. — Let  $K_f^p$  be a compact open subgroup of  $G(\mathbb{A}_f^p)$ . Let  $K_f = K_f^p I$  where  $I \subset G(\mathbb{Q}_p)$  is the Iwahori subgroup. Fix  $(J, V_J)$  a complex continuous irreducible representation of  $K_f$ , trivial at p and outside a level N, it is of finite dimension and finite image, and thus defined over a number field. Denote  $K^0 \subset K_f$  its Kernel.

**Definition 9.11.** — The space of Picard modular forms of weight  $\kappa$ , v-overconvergent, w-analytic, of type  $(K_f, J)$  is,

$$Hom_{K_f}(J, H^0(\mathcal{X}(v), \omega_w^{\kappa}^{\dagger})).$$

The space of overconvergent locally analytic Picard modular forms of weight  $\kappa$  and type  $(K_f, J)$  is then,

$$M_{\kappa}^{\dagger,(K_f,J)} = \operatorname{Hom}_{K_f}(J, \varinjlim_{v \to 0, w \to \infty} H^0(\mathcal{X}(v), \omega_w^{\kappa^{\dagger}}).$$

**Remark 9.12.** — In the beginning of this section we made the assumption that the level  $\Gamma$ , outside p, is big enough ("neat"). But using the previous definition we can get rid of this assumption by taking  $K_f^p$  big enough to have the neatness assumption, and take J the trivial representation to descend our families for any level outside p, as the following proposition shows.

**Proposition 9.13.** — The space

 $M^{(K,J),\kappa^{un}\dagger}_{cusp,v,w} := \operatorname{Hom}_{K_f}(J, H^0(\mathcal{X}(v) \times \mathcal{W}(w), \omega_w^{\kappa^{un}\dagger}(-D))),$ 

is a projective  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{W}(w)}$ -module, and the specialisation map is surjective.

*Proof.* — Suppose  $K(N) = K \subset K^0 = \text{Ker}(J)$  is neat (outside p, up to enlarging it). Then we have shown that, in level K,

$$H^0(\mathcal{X}(v) \times \mathcal{W}(w), \omega_w^{\kappa^{un}\dagger}(-D))$$

is projective, and that the corresponding specialisation map is surjective. We can thus twist the  $K_f/K$  action by  $V_J^*$  and take the invariants over J; as  $K_f/K$  is finite, the space if a direct factor inside  $H^0(\mathcal{X}(v) \times \mathcal{W}(w), \omega_w^{\kappa^{un\dagger}\dagger}(-D)) \otimes V_J^*$  and higher cohomology vanishes.

**Remark 9.14.** — The same argument applies when p splits in E, for the spaces of overconvergent modular forms defined in [**Bra16**], [**AIP15**]. In particular we can construct families of Picard modular forms with fixed type when p is unramified.

## 9.5. Eigenvarieties. -

**Theorem 9.15.** — Let p be a prime number, unramified in E. Let W be the p-adic weight space of U(2, 1), as defined in section 3 when p is inert, it is a 3-dimensional ball over  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  when p splits. Fix  $(K_J, J)$  a type outside p,  $K \subset \text{Ker } J$  a neat level outside p, and let S be the set of places where K is not compact maximal or p. There exists an equidimensional of dimension 3 eigenvariety  $\mathcal{E}$  and a locally finite map,

$$w: \mathcal{E} \longrightarrow \mathcal{W}$$

such that for any  $\kappa \in W$ ,  $w^{-1}(\kappa)$  is in bijection with eigensystems for  $\mathbb{T}^S \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathcal{A}(p)$  acting on the space of overconvergent, locally analytic, modular forms of weight  $\kappa$  and type-level  $(K_J, J)$  (and Iwahori level at p), finite slope for  $U_p$ .

*Proof.* — If p is split this is a particular case of the main result of [**Bra16**] (taking into account the previous remark and the normalisation of the Hecke operators). If p is inert, this is a consequence of Buzzard-Coleman's machinery ([**Buz07**]) using for all compatible v, w ( $\mathcal{W}(w), M_{cusp,v,w}^{(K,J),\kappa^{un}\dagger}, U_p, \mathcal{H}^{Np} \otimes \mathcal{A}(p)$ ) and glueing along v, w.

**9.6.** Convention on weights. — As in [BC04], we set as convention the Hodge-Tate weight of the cyclotomic character to be -1. Fix an isomorphism  $\mathbb{C} \simeq \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  compatible with the inclusions  $\overline{E} \subset \mathbb{C}$  that extend  $\tau_{\infty}$  and denote  $\tau, \sigma_{\tau}$  the *p*-adic places at *p* inert corresponding to  $\tau_{\infty}, c\tau_{\infty}$ . If *p* is split, we will insted call  $v, \overline{v}$  the places corresponding to  $\tau_{\infty}, c\tau_{\infty}$ , but in this section we focus on *p* inert, even if a similar result hold with  $v, \overline{v}$ .

Let us recall the different parameters that are associated to an algebraic automorphic representation  $\pi$  of GU(2,1) that we will need, following partly [Ski12]. There is  $\lambda = ((\lambda_1, \lambda_2, \lambda_3), \lambda_0)$ , the Harrish-Chandra parameter, there is  $c = ((c_1, c_2, c_3), c_0)$ , the highest weight of the algebraic representation which has the same infinitesimal character as  $\pi_{\infty}$  in the discrete series case and  $(c_0, c'_0)$  is the parameter at infinity of  $\overline{\omega_{\pi}}$  the conjugate of the central character of  $\pi$ . There is  $\kappa = (k_1, k_2, k_3)$  the classical weight such that  $\pi_f$  appears in  $H^0(X_K, \omega^{\kappa})$  appears (if it exists) and there are the Hodge-Tate weights  $((h_1^{\tau}, h_2^{\tau}, h_3^{\tau}), (h_1^{\sigma^{\tau}}, h_2^{\sigma^{\tau}}, h_3^{\sigma^{\tau}}))$  of the Galois representation of  $G_E$  associated to  $\pi$  by Blasius-Rogawski or Skinner. Let us explain how they are related.

First denote  $\rho_n$  the half-sum of the positive non-compact roots and  $\rho_c$  the half-sum of the positive compact roots (see [Goll4], Section 5.3). We have then for  $i \ge 1, \lambda_i = (c + \rho_n + \rho_c)_i$ , and  $(c_0, c'_0)$  is the infinite weight of the dual of the central character. The calculation of Harris and Goldring gives  $(-k_3, k_1, k_2) = \lambda + \rho_n - \rho_c$  (forgetting the  $\lambda_0$  factor here, it is because we only considered 3 parameters in the weight space). The Hodge-Tate weights of the Galois representation associated to  $\pi$  depends of course on the normalisation of the correspondance, but take the one of Skinner, [Skil2] section 4.2,4.3 and after theorem 10, (up to a sign as the cyclotomic character has weight -1), we get,

$$((h_1^{\tau}, h_2^{\tau}, h_3^{\tau}), (h_1^{\sigma\tau}, h_2^{\sigma\tau}, h_3^{\sigma\tau})) = ((-c_0 - c_1, -c_0 - c_2 + 1, -c_0 - c_3 + 2), (-c_0' + c_3, -c_0' + c_2 + 1, -c_0' + c_1 + 2)).$$

**Remark 9.16.** — Let  $f \in H^0(X, \omega^{\kappa})$  be a classical form. To f is associated  $\Phi_f$  an automorphic form, with equivariant Hecke action, cf. section 4.2.2.

Before going further, let us remark that a (algebraic) representation  $\pi$  of GU(2,1) is equivalent to a pair  $(\pi^0, \psi)$  of  $\pi^0$  a (algebraic) automorphic representation of U(2,1) (the restriction of  $\pi$ ) and a (algebraic) Hecke character of  $GU(1) = Res_{E/\mathbb{Q}}\mathbb{G}_m$  (the central caracter of  $\pi$ ) which extend the central character of  $\pi^0$  (see section 10.4). To an algebraic (nice)  $\pi$  is associated a (non-necessarily polarized) Galois representation  $\rho_{\pi}$ , but also a pair  $\pi^0, \psi_{\pi}$ , and to  $\pi^0$  is associated a polarized Galois representation, which will be what we will need. Thus from Skinner's normalisation, removing the central character of  $\pi$ , we get the following proposition (we could for example directly use [CH13]).

**Proposition 9.17.** Let  $\kappa = (k_1, k_2, k_3) \in \mathbb{Z}^3$  and  $f = H^0(X, \omega^{\kappa})$  which is an eigenvector for the Hecke operator outside p. Denote  $|k| = k_1 + k_2 + k_3$ . Let  $\pi$  be the automorphic representation corresponding to f (i.e. a irreducible factor in the representation generated by  $\Phi_f$  of section 2.2).

Suppose  $\pi_{\infty}$  is a (regular) discrete series of Harrish-Chandra parameter  $\lambda$ , then

$$\lambda = ((k_1, k_2 - 1, 1 - k_3), |k|)$$

(see [Gol14] section 5) with  $k_1 \ge k_2 > 2 - k_3$ . Denote by  $\rho_{\pi,Ski}$  the *p*-adic Galois representation associated to  $\pi$  by Skinner, [Ski12]. Then  $\rho_{\pi,Ski}$  satisfies the following essentially self-polarisation,

$$\rho_{\pi,Ski}^c \simeq \rho_{\pi,Ski}^{\vee} \otimes \varepsilon_{cycl}^{-|k|-2} \otimes \rho_{\psi}$$

where  $\varepsilon$  is the cyclotomic character,  $\psi$  is a finite Hecke character, and if  $\omega_{\pi}$  denote the central character of  $\pi$ ,  $\omega_{\pi}\omega_{\pi}^{c}$  is of the form  $N^{-|k|}\psi$ .

Then, the  $\tau$ -Hodge-Tate weights of  $\rho_{\pi,Ski}$  are,

$$(k_2 + 1, 2 + k_1, k_3 + k_1 + k_2)$$

and the  $\sigma\tau$ -Hodge-Tate weights are,

$$(2, k_2 + k_3, k_1 + k_3 + 1).$$

To  $\pi^0 = \pi_{|U(2,1)}$  is associated a polarised continuous Galois representation  $\rho_{\pi}$  verifying,

$$\rho_{\pi}^{c} \simeq \rho_{\pi}^{\vee},$$

of  $\tau$ -Hodge-Tate weights  $(-k_1, 1 - k_2, k_3 - 1)$  and (thus)  $\sigma \tau$ -Hodge-Tate weights  $(1 - k_3, k_2 - 1, k_1)$ .

**Proof.** — The calculation of  $\lambda$  in terms of  $\kappa$  is exactly [Gol14] Theorem 5.5.1. Remark also that we can calculate in terms of  $\kappa$  which are the discrete series by Harish-Chandra Theorem ([Kna16] Theorem 6.6), and we find,  $k_1 \ge k_2 > 2 - k_3$ . Thus, the calculation of the Hodge-Tate weights of the Galois representations associated to  $\pi$  are [Ski12], under Theorem 10, with the previous calculation of c in terms of  $\lambda$ . The representation  $\rho_{\pi}$  is given by  $\rho_{\pi,Ski}\rho_{\overline{\omega_{\pi}}}^{-1}(1)$ . In terms of the  $\tau$ -Hodge-Tate weights of  $\rho_{\pi}$ , discrete series corresponds to  $h_1 < h_2 < h_3$ .

Denote  $\mathcal{Z} \subset \mathcal{E}$  the set of characters corresponding to regular (i.e.  $w_2(z) \leq w_1(z) < -2-w_3(z) \in \mathbb{Z}^3$ ) classical modular forms (recall that if f is classical of weight  $(k_1, k_2, k_3)$ ,  $w(f) = (-k_2, -k_1, -k_3)$ ). For each  $z \in \mathcal{Z}$ , there exists f a classical form, which determines  $\Pi$  an automorphic representation of GU(2,1) (generated by  $\Phi_f$  defined in subsection 2.2). Such a  $\Pi$  correspond to a packet, to which by work of Blasius-Rogawski [**BR92**], Theorem 1.9.1 (see also for generalisation to higher dimension unitary groups and local global compatibilities the work of many authors, in particular [**Bel06a**, **CH13**, **Ski12**, **BGHT11**]) is associated a number field  $E_z$ , and compatible system of Galois representations,

satisfying local global compatibilities (see for example [Ski12], where the association is normalized by the previous proposition (the Hodge-Tate weight of the cyclotomic character being -1) and the previous proposition for a normalisation suitable to our needs). In particular, denote S the set of prime of Ewhere  $Ker(J)^p I$  is not hyperspecial, and if  $\ell$  a prime under  $\lambda$ , denote  $S_{\ell}$  the set of places of E dividing  $\lambda$ . Then  $\rho_{z,\lambda}$ , is unramified outside  $SS_{\ell}$ .

We have the classical proposition, which is one reason why eigenvarieties are so usefull (see for example [BC09] proposition 7.5.4),

**Proposition 9.18.** — Let p be unramified in E. To each  $z \in Z$ , denote  $\rho_z$  the (p-adic) polarized representation associated to z by proposition 9.17. There exists a unique continuous pseudocharacter

$$T: G_{E,S} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{E}},$$

such that for all  $z \in \mathcal{Z}$ ,  $T_z = tr(\rho_z)$ . Moreover there is a finite order self-polarised character,

$$\psi: G_{E_S} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{E}},$$

such that the pseudocharacter T satisfies  $T^{\perp} = T \otimes \psi$ , where  $T^{\perp}(g) = T((\tau g \tau)^{-1})$  for all  $g \in G_E$ .

*Proof.* —  $\mathcal{Z}$  is dense in  $\mathcal{E}$  by density of very regular weights in  $\mathcal{W}$  and the two classicity results (8.16 and 8.17). We only need [**Che04**] Proposition 7.1 to conclude, the hypothesis (*H*) there being verified by the Frobenius classes in *S*. The polarisation assumption follows from the case of  $z \in \mathcal{Z}$  by density.  $\Box$ 

## 10. Application to a conjecture of Bloch-Kato

Let E be a quadratic imaginary field, and fix an algebraic Hecke character,

$$\chi: \mathbb{A}_E^{\times}/E^{\times} \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}^{\times},$$

such that, for all  $z \in \mathbb{C}^{\times}, \chi_{\infty}(z) = z^a \overline{z}^b$ , for some  $a, b \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Call w = -a - b the motivic weight of  $\chi$ . We are interested in the Selmer group  $H^1_f(E, \chi)$ , which parametrises extensions U,

 $0 \longrightarrow \chi \longrightarrow U \longrightarrow 1 \longrightarrow 0,$ 

which have good reduction everywhere ([BK90, FP94], [BC09] Chapter 5).

Associated to  $\chi$  there is also an L-function  $L(\chi, s)$ , where s is a complex variable, which is an meromorphic function on  $\mathbb{C}$ , which verifies a functional equation,

$$\Lambda(\chi, s) = \varepsilon(\chi, s) \Lambda(\chi^*(1), -s),$$

where  $\Lambda(\rho, s)$  is the completed L-function, a product of  $L(\rho, s)$  by a finite number of  $\Gamma$ -factors.

The conjecture of Bloch-Kato (more precisely a particular case of) in this case is the following equality,

 $\dim H^1_f(E,\chi) - \dim(\chi)^{G_E} = \operatorname{ord}_{s=0} L(\chi^*(1), s).$ 

The conjecture is more generally for a Galois representation  $\rho$  of the Galois group  $G_F$  of a number field, but in the previous case we have a special case by the theorem of Rubin on Iwasawa Main Conjecture for CM elliptic curves,

**Theorem 10.1.** — Suppose that  $\chi$  is polarized and of weight -1, i.e.

$$\chi^{\perp} = \chi |.|^{-1}$$

where  $\chi^{\perp}(z) = \chi^{-1}(czc)$ , and  $c \in G_{\mathbb{Q}}$  induces the complex conjugation in E. Then,

$$\operatorname{ord}_{s=0} L(\chi, s) \neq 0 \Rightarrow \dim H^1_f(E, \chi_p) \ge 1.$$

**Remark 10.2.** — Under the previous polarisation assumption, we have  $L(\chi^*(1), s) = L(\chi, s)$ .

**Definition 10.3.** — To stick with notations of [**BC04**], denote k the positive odd integer such that  $\chi_{\infty}(z) = z^{\frac{k+1}{2}} \overline{z}^{\frac{1-k}{2}}$  (i.e. k = 2a - 1 = 1 - 2b). We suppose  $k \ge 1$ , i.e.  $a \ge 1$  (which we can always suppose up to changing  $\chi$  by  $\chi^c$ , which doesn't change either the L-function nor the dimension of the Selmer group).

10.1. Endoscopic transfer, after Rogawski. — Let  $\chi_0 = \chi |.|^{-1/2}$  the unitary character as in [BC04]. We will define following Rogawski [Rog92] an automorphic representation of U(2, 1), by constructing it at each place.

**10.1.1.** If  $\ell$  is split in E. — Write  $\ell = v\overline{v}$  and the choice of say v induces an isomorphism  $U(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_{\ell}) \cong$  $\operatorname{GL}_3(\mathbb{Q}_{\ell})$ . Let P = MN be the standard parabolique of  $\operatorname{GL}_3(\mathbb{Q}_p)$  with Levi  $M = \operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1$ . Define,

$$\widetilde{\chi_{0,\ell}}: \begin{pmatrix} A \\ b \end{pmatrix} \in \operatorname{GL}_2 \times \operatorname{GL}_1 \longmapsto \chi_{0,\ell}(\det A),$$

trivially extended to P, and denote by  $\operatorname{ind} -n_P^G(\widetilde{\chi_{0,\ell}})$  the normalised induction of  $\widetilde{\chi_{0,\ell}}$ . Then set,

$$\pi_{\ell}^{n}(\chi) = i_{v}^{*} \operatorname{ind} - n_{P}^{G}(\widetilde{\chi_{0,\ell}}).$$

If  $\chi_{\ell}$  is unramified, then so is  $\pi_{\ell}^{n}(\chi)$ . Fix in this case  $K_{\ell}$  a maximal compact subgroup of  $U(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_{\ell})$ .

**10.1.2.** If  $\ell$  is inert or ramified in E. — In this case denote  $T = \mathcal{O}_{E_{\ell}}^{\times} \times \mathcal{O}_{E_{\ell}}^{1}$  the torus of  $U(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_{\ell})$ , and consider the following character of T,

$$\widetilde{\chi}_{\ell}: \left(\begin{array}{cc} a & & \\ & b & \\ & & \overline{a}^{-1} \end{array}\right) \longmapsto \chi_{\ell}(a),$$

trivially extended to the Borel B of  $U(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_{\ell})$ . Then the normalized induction  $\operatorname{ind} -n_B^{U(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_{\ell})}(\widetilde{\chi_{\ell}})$  has two Jordan-Holder factors, one which is non tempered that we denote by  $\pi_{\ell}^n(\chi)$  and the other one, which is square integrable, that we denote by  $\pi_{\ell}^2(\chi)$ , [Rog92].

If  $\ell$  is inert and  $\chi_{0,\ell}$  is unramified,  $\pi_{\ell}^n(\chi)$  is also unramified (Satake) and we can choose  $K_{\ell}$  a maximal compact for which  $\pi_{\ell}^n(\chi)$  has a non zero fixed vector.

If  $\ell$  is ramified and  $\chi_{0,\ell}$  is unramified, there is two conjugacy classes of maximal compact subgroup, but only one of them, denoted  $K_{\ell}$  (called very special) verifies that  $\pi_{\ell}^{n}(\chi)$  has a non-zero fixed vector under  $K_{\ell}$  whereas  $\pi_{\ell}^{2}(\chi)$  has none.

**10.1.3.** Construction at infinity. — As in the inert case, let  $\pi_{\infty}^{n}(\chi)$  be the non-tempered Jordan-Holder factor of ind  $-n_{B}^{U(2,1)(\mathbb{R})}(\widetilde{\chi_{\infty}})$ .

Then we have the following proposition, following Rogawski,

**Proposition 10.4** (Rogawski). — Suppose  $a \ge 1$ . Then the representation,

$$\pi^n(\chi) = \bigotimes_{\ell}' \pi_{\ell}^n(\chi) \otimes \pi_{\infty}^n(\chi),$$

is an automorphic representation of U(2,1). If moreover  $L(\chi,0) = 0$ , it is a cuspidal representation. Its Galois representation (associated by the work of [LRZ92] or see also [BC04] section 3.2.3 and Proposition 4.1)  $\rho_{\pi^n(\chi),p}: G_E \longrightarrow \operatorname{GL}_3(\overline{\mathbb{Q}_p})$  verifies,

$$\pi^n(\chi), p = (1 \oplus \chi_p \oplus \chi_p^{\perp}).$$

Moreover, its  $\tau$ -Hodge-Tate weights are  $\left(-\frac{k+1}{2}, -\frac{k-1}{2}, 0\right) = (-a, 1-a, 0)$ .

ρ

10.2. Accessible refinement (at p) for  $\pi^n(\chi)$ . — In order to construct a p-adic family of modular forms passing through  $\pi^n(\chi)$ , we need to construct inside  $\pi_p^n(\chi)^I$  a form which is proper for the operator  $U_p$  previously defined. Strictly speaking,  $U_p$  is defined for GU(2,1), and when p is inert,  $U_p$  is associated to the operator of the double Iwahori classe  $IU_p^rI$  where,

$$U_p^c = \left(\begin{array}{cc} p^2 & \\ & p \\ & & 1 \end{array}\right)$$

This class is not in  $U(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ , but  $p^{-1}U_p^c$  is. Fix  $T \subset B \subset U(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ . As p is unramified, we have as representation of  $T/T^0$  ( $T^0$  a maximal compact in T), for  $\pi$  a representation of  $U(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_p)$  an isomorphism, see [**BC04**],

$$\pi^I \simeq (\pi_N)^{T^0} \otimes \delta_B^{-1}.$$

Thus to understand how the double coset operator  $U_p^c$  in the Iwahori-Hecke algebra acts, we only need to determine the Jacquet functor  $(\pi_p^n(\chi))_N$  as a representation of T. If p splits, this is computed in **[BC04]** (and **[BC09]** in greater generality), so suppose that p is inert.

**Proposition 10.5.** — Let  $\tilde{\chi}$  be the (unramified) character of the torus T of  $U(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_p)$  defined by,

$$\begin{pmatrix} a & & \\ & e & \\ & & \overline{a}^{-1} \end{pmatrix} \longmapsto \chi_p(a).$$

Denote by  $w \in W_{U(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_p)} \simeq \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$  the non trivial element and  $\widetilde{\chi}^w$  the corresponding character of T $(\widetilde{\chi}^w = \chi(w \cdot w))$ . Then the unique admissible refinement of  $\pi_p^n(\chi)$  is given by  $\widetilde{\chi}^w$ , i.e.  $\pi_p^n(\chi)_N = \widetilde{\chi}^w \delta_B^{1/2}$ . **Proof.** — Denote for the proof  $G = U(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ . According to Rogawski we have  $\operatorname{ind} -n_B^G(\widetilde{\chi})^{ss} = \{\pi_p^n, \pi_p^2\}$  and  $(\operatorname{ind} -n_B^G(\widetilde{\chi}))_N^{ss} = \{\widetilde{\chi}\delta_B^{1/2}, \widetilde{\chi}^w \delta_B^{1/2}\}$  by Bernstein-Zelevinski's geometric lemma. Following [**BC09**], denote for  $\sigma \in W_G \ S(\widetilde{\chi}^\sigma)$  the unique subrepresentation of  $\operatorname{ind} -n_B^G(\widetilde{\chi}^\sigma)$  (this induction is non split by [**Key84**] for example). It is also the Jordan-Hölder factor that contains  $\widetilde{\chi}^\sigma \delta_B^{1/2}$  inside its semi-simplified Jacquet functor. Thus  $S(\widetilde{\chi}) = \pi_p^2$  or  $S(\widetilde{\chi}) = \pi_p^n$ . And as changing  $\widetilde{\chi}$  by  $\widetilde{\chi}^w$  exchanges the subrepresentation and the quotient in the induced representation,  $S(\widetilde{\chi}) \neq S(\widetilde{\chi}^w)$ . So the proposition is equivalent to  $\pi_p^2 = S(\widetilde{\chi})$ . Let us remark that it is announced in [**Rog92**], as  $\pi_p^n$  is said to be the Langlands quotient, but let us give an argument for that fact. We can use Casselman's criterion for  $\pi_p^2$  ([**Cas95**] Theorem 4.4.6). For  $A = T^{split} = \mathbb{G}_m \subset B$ ,

$$A^{-} \setminus A(\mathcal{O})A_{\delta} = \{ \operatorname{Diag}(x, 1, x^{-1}) : x \in \mathbb{Z}_{p} \setminus \mathbb{Z}_{p}^{\times} = p\mathbb{Z}_{p} \}$$

and thus,

$$\forall x \in p\mathbb{Z}_p, |\tilde{\chi}\delta_B^{1/2}(\text{Diag}(x, 1, x^{-1}))| = |\chi(x)| = |\chi_0(x)||x|^{1/2} < 1,$$

as  $\chi_0$  is unitary, and thus  $\widetilde{\chi}\delta_B^{1/2}$  is an exposant of  $r_B^G(\pi^2)$  and  $\pi_p^2 \subset \operatorname{ind} -n_B^G(\widetilde{\chi})$  i.e.

$$(\pi_p^n)_N = \widetilde{\chi}^w \delta_B^{1/2}.$$

When p is split, the calculation is done in [**BC04**] and we get the following up to identifying an unramified character of  $T(\mathbb{Q}_p) \simeq (\mathbb{Q}_p^{\times})^3$ ,

$$\psi: \begin{pmatrix} T(\mathbb{Q}_p) & \longrightarrow & \mathbb{C} \\ x_1 & & \\ & x_2 & \\ & & x_3 \end{pmatrix} \longmapsto \psi_1(x_1)\psi_2(x_2)\psi_3(x_3)$$

with the triple  $(\psi_1(p), \psi_2(p), \psi_3(p))$ .

**Proposition 10.6 (Bellaïche-Chenevier [BC04],[BC09]).** — If  $p = \overline{v}v$ , the accessible refinement of  $\pi_p^n(\chi)$  are given (with identification with  $\operatorname{GL}_3(\mathbb{Q}_p)$  using v) by

 $\begin{aligned} &-\sigma = 1, (1, \chi_v^{\perp}(p), \chi_v(p)) \\ &-\sigma = (3, 2), (\chi_v^{\perp}(p), 1, \chi_v(p)) \\ &-\sigma = (3, 2, 1), (\chi_v^{\perp}(p), \chi_v(p), 1). \end{aligned}$ 

*Proof.* — Indeed, the Langlands class associated to  $\pi_p^n(\chi)$  is  $(\chi_v^{\perp}(p), 1, \chi_v(p))$  which corresponds, up to a twist of the central caractere by  $(\chi_v^{\perp})^{-1}$  to the class  $(1, (\chi_v^{\perp}(p))^{-1}, |p|)$  which in turn is associated by Satake (up to twist by  $\mu^{-1}|.|^{1/2}$ ) to the unramified induction studied in [**BC09**] Lemma 8.2.1, n = 1, m = 3 and  $\pi = \chi_0^c = \chi_0^{-1}$  (which satisfies the hypothesis of [**BC09**] 6.9.1), thus  $L(\pi_p|.|^{1/2}) = (\chi^{\perp}(p))^{-1}$ . The refinements are then given by the Lemma 8.2.1.

10.3. Coherent cohomology. — In order to associate to the automorphic representation  $\pi^n(\chi)$  a point in the Eigenvariety constructed in section 8, we need also to show that  $\pi^n(\chi)$  appears in the global sections (over X) of a coherent automorphic sheaf. The full calculation is made in Appendix D. Here we give an alternative proof on the case a > 1, which corresponds to a regular weight, as the case a = 1 will correspond to a singular weight (and for  $a = 1, \pi^2$  is a non-holomorphic limit of discrete series). Thus suppose a > 1. According to Rogawski [Rog90] Proposition 15.2.1, the (regular) parameter  $\varphi = \varphi(a, b, c) = \varphi(a, a - 1, 0)$  (see [Rog90] pl76,  $\chi$  corresponding to  $\chi^{-}_{\varphi}$ ) we already know that,

$$H^{i}(\mathfrak{g}, K, \pi_{\infty}^{n}(\chi) \otimes \mathcal{F}_{\phi}^{\vee}) = \begin{cases} \mathbb{C} & \text{if } i = 1, 3\\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

for  $\mathcal{F}_{\phi}$  the representation of  $U(2,1)(\mathbb{R})$  of highest weight (a-1,a-1,1), and

$$H^{i}(\mathfrak{g}, K, \pi_{\infty}^{2}(\chi) \otimes \mathcal{F}_{\phi}^{\vee}) = \begin{cases} \mathbb{C} & \text{if } i = 2\\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

in particular the system of Hecke Eigenvalues of  $\pi^n(\chi)$  appears in the first etale cohomology group of a local system associated to  $\mathcal{F}_{\phi}$ ,  $H^1_{et}(X, \mathcal{F}_{\phi})$ . Using the Hodge-decomposition for  $H^1_{et}(X, \mathcal{F}_{\phi})$ , we know that there exists a coherent automorphic sheaf  $V_{\phi}$  such that,

$$H^1_{et}(X, \mathcal{F}_{\phi}) = H^1(X, V_{\phi}) \oplus H^0(X, \Omega^1_X \otimes V_{\phi}).$$

We thus need to show that the system of Hecke eigenvalues appears in the last factor. But, denote  $\overline{I}$  the opposite induced representation  $\operatorname{ind} -n_B^{U(2,1)(\mathbb{R})}(\chi_{\infty}^w)$ , so that  $\pi_{\infty}^n$  is the subrepresentation of  $\overline{I}$  and  $\pi^2$  its quotient. Writing the long exact sequence of  $\mathfrak{g}$ , K-cohomology associated to

$$0 \longrightarrow \pi_{\infty}^{n} \longrightarrow \overline{I} \longrightarrow \pi_{\infty}^{2} \longrightarrow 0,$$

we get that  $H^1(\mathfrak{g}, K, \pi_{\infty}^n \otimes \mathcal{F}_{\phi}^{\vee}) = H^1(\mathfrak{g}, K, \overline{I} \otimes \mathcal{F}_{\phi}^{\vee})$ . Using Hodge decomposition for this, we get that,

$$\operatorname{Hom}_{K}(\mathfrak{p}^{+}\otimes\mathcal{F}_{\phi},\pi_{\infty}^{n})=\operatorname{Hom}_{K}(\mathfrak{p}^{+}\otimes\mathcal{F}_{\phi},\overline{I}),$$

and using Frobenius reciprocity we can calculate the last term as,

$$\operatorname{Hom}_{T \cap K}(\mathfrak{p}^+ \otimes \mathcal{F}_{\phi}, (\chi_{\infty}^w)_{T \cap K}),$$

and as we know  $\mathcal{F}_{\phi}$ , we can calculate its restriction to  $T \cap K$ , we get,

$$(\mathcal{F}_{\phi})_{T \cap K} = t^a e^{a-1} \oplus \cdots \oplus t^{2a-2} e,$$

where,

$$t^k e^l : \begin{pmatrix} t & \\ & e \\ & & t \end{pmatrix} \in T \cap K = U(1) \times U(1) \longmapsto t^k e^l.$$

We can also explicitly calculate that by conjugacy,  $T \cap K$  acts on  $\mathfrak{p}^+$  by  $1 \oplus te^{-1}$  and on  $\mathfrak{p}^-$  by  $1 \oplus t^{-1}e$ .

**Remark 10.7.** — This is because of our choice of h. If we change h by its conjugate, then the action on  $\mathfrak{p}^+, \mathfrak{p}^-$  would have been exchanged, and  $\pi^n(\chi)$  would be anti-holomorphic (but we could have used  $\chi^c$  instead of  $\chi$  in this case,  $\pi^n(\chi^c)$  would have been holomorphic).

As  $\chi^w_{T \cap K} = t^{2a-1}$ , we get that,

$$\operatorname{Hom}_{K}(\mathfrak{p}^{+}\otimes\mathcal{F}_{\phi},\overline{I})=\mathbb{C}$$
 and  $\operatorname{Hom}_{K}(\mathfrak{p}^{-}\otimes\mathcal{F}_{\phi},\overline{I})=\{0\}.$ 

**Remark 10.8.** — Changing  $\chi$  by  $\chi^c$  invert the previous result, as predicted by the Hodge structure, so we could have argued without explicitly calculating these spaces.

**Proposition 10.9.** If a > 1, the Hecke eigensystem corresponding to  $\pi^n(\chi)$  appears in  $H^0(X, \Omega^1 \otimes V_{\phi})$ , where  $V_{\phi} = \mathcal{O}_X \otimes \mathbb{L}_{\phi}$  and  $\mathbb{L}_{\phi}$  is the local system associated to  $\mathcal{F}_{\phi}^{\vee}$ . More generally, and more explicitly, for  $a \ge 1$ , the Hecke eigenvalues of  $\pi^n(\chi)$  appear in the coherent sheaf  $\omega^{(a,1,2-a)}$ .

*Proof.* — Using Matsushima's formula and the Hodge decomposition, for the local system  $\mathbb{L}_{\phi}$  associated to  $\mathcal{F}_{\phi}^{\vee}$ , we can write, **[Yos]** Theorem 4.7

$$H^0(X, \mathbb{L}_{\phi} \otimes \Omega^1) = \bigoplus_{\pi} m(\pi, \Gamma) \operatorname{Hom}_K(\mathfrak{p}^+, \pi_{\infty} \otimes \mathcal{F}_{\phi}^{\vee}),$$

and  $m(\pi^n, \Gamma)$  is non zero for our choice of  $\Gamma$ , and the previous calculation shows

$$\operatorname{Hom}_{K}(\mathfrak{p}^{+}, \pi_{\infty}^{n} \otimes \mathcal{F}_{\phi}^{\vee}) = \mathbb{C}.$$

For the general case, this is Appendix D.

10.4. Transfert to GU(2,1). — From now on, denote by G = GU(2,1) the algebraic group over  $\mathbb{Q}$ of unitary similitudes (relatively to  $(E^3, J)$ ). It is endowed with a morphism  $\nu$ , and there is an exact sequence,

$$0 \longrightarrow G_1 \longrightarrow G \xrightarrow{\nu} \mathbb{G}_m$$

where  $G_1 = U(2, 1)$  is the unitary group of  $(E^3, J)$ .

1

Let  $T = \operatorname{Res}_{E/\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{G}_m$  be the center of  $G, Nm : T \longrightarrow \mathbb{G}_m$  the norm morphism, and  $T^1$  its Kernel; the center of  $G_1$ . We have the exact sequence,

$$\longrightarrow T^1 \longrightarrow T \times G_1 \longrightarrow G,$$

where the first map is given by  $\lambda \mapsto (\lambda, \lambda^{-1})$ .

Let  $\pi_1$  be an automorphic (resp. a smooth admissible local) representation of  $G_1(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}})$  (resp. of  $G_1(\mathbb{Q}_p)$  or  $G_1(\mathbb{R})$ ), of central character  $\chi_1$  of  $T^1$ . Let  $\chi$  be a character of T (local or global) that extend  $\chi_1$ , we can thus look at the representation,

$$(z,g) \in T \times G_1 \longmapsto \chi(z)\pi_1(g),$$

of  $T \times G_1$ . We can check that it factors through the action of  $T^1$  and gives a representation of a subgroup of G.

**Proposition 10.10.** — The automorphic representation  $\pi^n$  of U(2,1) given in proposition ?? has as central character  $\omega$  equal to the restriction of  $\chi$  to  $E^1$ . We can extend  $\omega$  as an algebraic Hecke character  $\tilde{\omega}$  of T by the algebraic character  $\tilde{\omega} = N^{-2}\chi$ , where N is the norm of E. Thus, there exists an automorphic representation  $\widetilde{\pi^n}$  of G such that for  $\ell$  a prime, unramified for  $\chi_0$ ,  $(\pi_\ell^n)^{K_\ell} = (\widetilde{\pi_\ell^n})^{K_\ell}$  (where  $K_\ell \subset G(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)$  is the hyperspecial (respectively special if  $\ell$  ramifies in E) subgroup) and the Galois representation associated to  $\tilde{\pi}^n$  by [BR92] Theorem 1.9.1 (or [Ski12]) is (with the normalisation of [Ski12]),

$$(1 \oplus \chi \oplus \chi^{\perp})\overline{\chi}(-3) = (\overline{\chi} \oplus \omega_{cycl} \oplus 1)(-3).$$

Moreover  $(\pi_p^n)^I = (\widetilde{\pi_p^n})^I$ .

*Proof.* — To calculate  $\omega$ , we only need to look at  $\pi_p^n$  for all place p, and we can use that  $\pi_p^n$  =  $n_{P}^{GL_{3}(\mathbb{Q}_{p})}(\chi_{0})$  for split p's, and  $\pi_{p}^{n} \subset \operatorname{ind} -n_{B}^{U(3)(\mathbb{Q}_{p})}(\widetilde{\chi}^{w})$  for  $p = \infty$  and inert or ramified p's. The character  $\widetilde{\omega}$  extends  $\omega$ . Once we have extended the central character of  $\pi^{n}$ , the existence of a

 $\tilde{\pi}^n$  is unique and assured by [CHT08] Proposition 1.1.4 (as 2 + 1 = 3 is odd). More precisely,

$$\breve{\tau}^n(zg_{\mathbb{Q}}g_1) = \widetilde{\omega}(z)\pi^n(g_1)$$

where  $g = zg_{\mathbb{Q}}g_1$  is written following the decomposition  $G(\mathbb{A}) = T(\mathbb{A})G(\mathbb{Q})G_1(\mathbb{A})$ .

Denote by  $V_p$  the space of  $\pi_p^n$  (and thus of  $\widetilde{\pi}_p^n$ ). And  $I \subset GU(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_p)$  the Iwahori subgroup, and  $I_1$ its intersection with  $U(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ . As if  $M \in I$ , then  $M \equiv B \pmod{p}$ , up to multiply by an element of  $T \in T(\mathcal{O})$ , suppose that  $TM \equiv U \pmod{p}$ . In this case  $c(TM) \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$ , thus, as p is unramified in E, there exist  $T' \in T(\mathbb{Z}_p)$  such that c(T'TM) = 1 and thus  $M = T^{-1}(T'TM) \in T(\mathbb{Z}_p)I_1$ . Thus, as we can write,

$$\begin{pmatrix} a & & \\ & e & \\ & & N(e)\overline{a}^{-1} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} ae^{-1} & & \\ & 1 & \\ & & \overline{ea}^{-1} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} e & & \\ & e & \\ & & e \end{pmatrix} \in I_1T(\mathbb{Z}_p),$$

we get that,

$$V_p^I = \{ z \in V_p^{I_1} : \forall \lambda \in T(\mathbb{Q}_p) \cap I, \widetilde{\omega}_p(\lambda) z = z \}$$

but as  $T(\mathbb{Q}_p) \cap I = \mathcal{O}_{E_p^{\times}}Id$  and  $\widetilde{w}_p$  is unramified,  $V_p^I = V_p^{I_1}$ . The assertion for  $K_\ell$  follows the same lines and is easier.

**Remark 10.11.** — We could have lifted the central character of  $\pi^n$  simply by  $\chi$ , in which case the resulting representation would have been a twist of the previous one, but as we only used three variables on the weight space, which means that we don't allow families which are twists by power of the norm of the central character, only one choice of the lift of the central character gives a point in our eigenvariety. We can check that the Hecke eigenvalues of  $\widetilde{\pi^n}$  appears in  $H^0(X, \omega^{\kappa})$ , with

$$\kappa = (a, 1, 2 - a).$$

How can we find the power of the norm and the coherent weight? First, as Hodge-Tate and coherent weights vary continuously on  $\mathcal{E}$ , and  $\widetilde{\pi^n(\chi)}$  appears as a classical form of  $\mathcal{E}$  (proposition D.2), according to proposition 9.17 and proposition 9.18, the *polarised* Galois representation associated to  $\widetilde{\pi^n}(\chi)$  is,

$$1 \oplus \chi \oplus \chi^{\perp},$$

thus  $(-k_1, 1-k_2, k_3-1) = (-a, 0, 1-a)$  up to order. This let us 6 possibilities for  $\kappa$ :

- 1. (a, 1, 2 a)
- 2. (a-1,1,1-a)
- 3. (a, a, 1)
- 4. (0, 1 + a, 2 a)
- 5. (0, a, 1 a)
- 6. (a-1, 1+a, 1)

but as for classical points (as  $\widetilde{\pi^n}(\chi)$ )  $k_1 \ge k_2$ , and  $a \ge 1$ , this eliminates the three last possibilities (and the second when a = 1). But then, we know that the lowest  $K_{\infty}$ -type for  $\pi^n(\chi)$  is of dimension aby restriction to U(2) and the calculation of Appendix D, proposition D.2, which makes only the first coherent weight possible when a > 1. When a = 1, the first and third weights are the same. Another possibility is also to find the infinitesimal character of  $\pi^n(\chi)$  (using for example [**Kna16**] Proposition 8.22), and that  $\eta = (-k_3, k_1, k_2)$  is the highest weight character of  $V_{\lambda+\rho_n-\rho_c}^{\vee}$  in the notations of [**Goll4**] (paying attention to the dual). Then to find the corresponding power of the norm, note that  $|\kappa|$  must be equal to the opposite of the power of the norm of the central character of  $\overline{\pi^n}(\chi)$  by the calculation before proposition 2.6 and conventions on weights (see section 9.6 about  $(c_0, c'_0)$ ).

10.5. Refinement of representations of  $GU(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ . — Let  $G = GU(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ . Consider in  $C_c(I \setminus G/I, \mathbb{Z}[1/p])$  the double classes,

$$U_p^c = \left( \begin{array}{cc} p^2 & & \\ & p & \\ & & 1 \end{array} \right) \quad \text{and} \quad S_p^c = \left( \begin{array}{cc} p & & \\ & p & \\ & & p \end{array} \right).$$

The caracteristic functions of  $S_p^c$  and  $U_p^c$  are invertible in  $C_c(I \setminus G/I, \mathbb{Z}[1/p])$  and denote by  $\mathcal{A}(p)$  the sub-algebra generated by the characteristic functions of  $U_p^c, S_p^c$  and their inverses.

**Proposition 10.12.** — For  $\pi$  a smooth complex representation of G, we have a natural  $\mathbb{C}[\mathcal{A}(p)]$ -isomorphism,

$$\pi^I \longrightarrow (\pi_N)^{T^0} \otimes \delta_B^{-1}.$$

Let  $\pi$  be a smooth admissible representation of G, such that  $\pi$  is a subquotient of the (normalised) induction of an unramified character  $\psi$  of the torus T of G. For example this is the case if  $\pi$  is unramified, or if  $\pi^I \neq \{0\}$  (by the previous equality and adjonction between Jacquet functor and induction for example).

**Definition 10.13.** — Following [**BC09**], an accessible refinement of  $\pi$  is a  $\sigma \in W$  such that  $\psi^{\sigma} \delta_B^{1/2}$  is a subrepresentation of  $\pi_N^{T^0}$  (equivalently if  $\psi^{\sigma} \delta_B^{-1/2}$  appears in  $\pi^I$ ).

Another way to see it is that a refinement is an ordering of the eigenvalues of the Frobenius of  $LL(\pi)$ , the Weil representation associated by local Langlands to  $\pi$ , and it is accessible if it appears in the previous sense in  $\pi^{I}$  (or  $\pi_{N}^{T^{0}}$ ).

For GU(2,1) when p is split,  $GU(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_p) \simeq \operatorname{GL}_3(\mathbb{Q}_p) \times \mathbb{Q}_p^{\times}$  and  $\psi$  is an unramified character of  $\mathbb{Q}_p^4$ . The local Langlands representation associated to  $\pi = \pi_1 \otimes \psi_4$  in this case is  $LL(\pi_1) \otimes \overline{\psi_4}$  which has eigenvalues  $(\psi_1(p)\overline{\psi}_4(p), \psi_2(p)\overline{\psi}_4(p), \psi_3(p)\overline{\psi}_4(p))$  and an ordering of this eigenvalues is given by an element of  $\mathfrak{S}_3 = W_{\operatorname{GL}_3} = W_{\operatorname{GL}_3 \times \operatorname{GL}_1}$ . Of course, a priori not all refinement are accessible  $(\pi_p^n \text{ will be an example})$ .

When p is inert,  $W_G \simeq \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ , and a character of  $T = (\operatorname{Res}_{\mathbb{Q}_{p^2}/\mathbb{Q}_p} \mathbb{G}_m)^2$  is given by two characters  $(\chi_1, \chi_2)$ , by,

$$\begin{pmatrix} a & & \\ & e & \\ & & N(e)\overline{a}^{-1} \end{pmatrix}, a, e \in \mathbb{Q}_{p^2}^{\times} \longmapsto \chi_1(a)\chi_2(e).$$

The non trivial element  $w \in W_G$  acts on the character by  $w \cdot (\chi_1, \chi_2) = (\chi_1^{\perp}, \chi_2(\chi_1 \circ N))$ . Thus a refinement in this case is simply given by 1 or w.

**Remark 10.14.** — In terms of Galois representation, the base change morphism from GU(2,1) to  $GL_3 \times GL_1$  send the (unramified) Satake parameter  $\chi_1, \chi_2$  (if  $\chi_2$  is unramified, it is trivial on  $E^1$ ) to the parameter  $((\chi_1, 1, \overline{\chi}_1^{-1}), \chi_1\chi_2)$  (see [**BR92**] Theorem 1.9.1 or [**Ski12**] section 2), whose semi-simple class in  $GL_3$  associated by Local Langlands has Frobenius given by

$$\left(\begin{array}{cc} \chi_2(p) & & \\ & \chi_1(p)\chi_2(p) & \\ & & \chi_2(p))\chi_1^2(p) \end{array}\right)$$

In the inert case, say  $\sigma \in W_G$  is a refinement, then the action of  $U_p$  on the  $\sigma$ -part of  $\pi_N^{T^0}$  is given by  $\chi_1^{\sigma}(p)^2\chi_2^{\sigma}(p)$ , the action of s is given by  $\chi_1^{\sigma}(p)\chi_2^{\sigma}(p)$ . In particular, the action of  $\mathcal{A}(p)$  (through  $T/T^0$ ), and actually of  $U_p$  or  $u_1 = U_p S_p^{-1}$ , on  $\pi^I$  determine the refinement.

This is also true (and easier) if p splits.

As we normalized our Galois representation  $\rho_{\pi}$  so that they are polarized, i.e. forgetting the central character, the previous class does not directly relate to the Frobenius eigenvalues of  $\rho_{\pi}$  but rather of the one of  $\rho_{\pi,Ski}$ . But as the link between both only differ through the central character of  $\pi$ , it is straightforward that the Frobenius eigenvalues of (a crystalline)  $\rho_{\pi}$  are given by  $(\psi_1, 1, \psi_1^{\perp})$ , when p is inert, and  $\psi_1$  is given (if unramified) by the action of the Iwahori-Hecke double class

$$\left(\begin{array}{cc}p&&\\&1\\&&p^{-1}\end{array}\right)$$

which corresponds to  $U_p S_p^{-1}$  (see next subsection). In the split case, an unramified character of the torus of  $\operatorname{GL}_3 \times \operatorname{GL}_1$  gives Frobenius eigenvalues  $(p\psi_1(p)\psi_4(p), p\psi_2(p)\psi_4(p), p\psi_3(p)\psi_4(p))$  for (crystalline)  $\rho_{\pi,Ski}$  and  $(\psi_1(p), \psi_2(p), \psi_3(p))$  for  $\rho_{\pi}$ , which relates to operators  $U_{i-1}/U_3$  (see next subsection).

Thus, using the previous definition of Refinement, local global compatibility at p, we can associate to  $\Pi = \pi_{\infty} \otimes \bigotimes_{\ell} \pi_{\ell}$  an algebraic regular cuspidal automorphic representation of GU(2,1) of level  $K^{Np}I$  a representation  $\rho_{\pi,p}$  together with an (accessible) ordering of its crystalline-Frobenius eigenvalues for each choice of a character in  $\pi_p^I$  under  $\mathcal{A}(p)$ , such that

**Proposition 10.15.** — The automorphic representation  $\tilde{\pi}^n(\chi)$  of GU(2,1) constructed by proposition 10.10 as only one accessible refinement at p if p is inert, it is given by,

$$\omega \neq 1 \in W_G$$
,

which correspond to the ordering  $((\chi^{\perp}(p), 1, \chi(p)), \chi(p))$  or  $(1, \chi(p), |p|)$ . If  $p = \overline{v}v$  is split, there are three accessible refinement, given by,

- $\sigma = 1, ((1, \chi_v^{\perp}(p), \chi_v(p)), \chi_v(p))$  which corresponds to  $(\chi_v(p), 1, |p|)$ .
- $\sigma = (3,2), ((\chi_v^{\perp}(p), 1, \chi_v(p)), \chi_v(p))$  which corresponds to  $(1, \chi_v(p), |p|)$ .
- $\sigma = (3, 2, 1), ((\chi_v^{\perp}(p), \chi_v(p), 1), \chi_v(p))$  which corresponds to  $(1, |p|, \chi_v(p))$ .

We denote  $\sigma$  the unique refinement in the inert case, and the refinement denoted (3, 2, 1) in the split case.

*Proof.* — The action of  $u_1$  on  $\pi^n(\chi)_p$  as been calculated in a previous section.

10.6. Modular and Classical Hecke Operators. — In order to understand how the refinements vary on the Eigenvariety, we need to explicit the link between Hecke operators (at p) constructed in section 8 and classical Hecke acting on automorphic forms, as above. Here we work at Iwahori level at p and identifies matrices with the corresponding Iwahori double classes. If p is inert in E, the Atkin-Lehner algebra we consider at p is generated by the two (so-called classical) operators  $U_p^c$  and  $S_p^c$  described above. If p is split in E, we consider the Atkin-Lehner algebra  $\mathcal{A}(p)$  of  $GL_3(\mathbb{Q}_p) \times \mathbb{Q}_p^{\times}$  (see [**BC09**]

section 6.4.1.), it is generated by the Hecke operators, up to identification of  $E \otimes \mathbb{Q}_p \stackrel{i_v \times i_{\overline{v}}}{\simeq} \mathbb{Q}_p \times \mathbb{Q}_p$ ,

$$(pI_3, I_3), \quad \begin{pmatrix} p & \\ & p & \\ & & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} p & \\ & & p \end{pmatrix}, (I_3, pI_3),$$

that we denote respectively  $U_0^c, U_1^c, U_2^c$  and  $U_3^c$  (c stands for classical in the sense "not normalized"). If we use  $i_v$  to identify  $GU(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_p)$  with  $\operatorname{GL}_3 \times GL_1(\mathbb{Q}_p)$  then this operators identifies respectively with,

$$(pI_3, p), (\begin{pmatrix} p & & \\ & p & \\ & & 1 \end{pmatrix}, p), (\begin{pmatrix} p & & \\ & 1 & \\ & & 1 \end{pmatrix}, p), (I_3, p),$$

In section 8 we defined Hecke operators modularly,  $U_p$  and  $S_p$  in the inert case, and Brasca-Bijakowski defined  $U_0, U_1, U_2, U_3$  in the split case (see remark in subsection 8.3). These Hecke operators have been normalized and correspond to the above Iwahori double classes, so that we have the following result.

Let  $\Pi = \pi_{\infty} \otimes \bigotimes_{\ell} \pi_{\ell}$  be an algebraic, regular, cuspidal automorphic representation of GU(2,1) of level  $K^{Np}I$  whose Hecke eigenvalues appear in the global sections of a coherent automorphic sheaf (of weight  $\kappa$ ) and  $f \in \Pi \cap H^0(X_I, \omega^{\kappa})$  an eigenform for  $\mathcal{H} = \mathcal{H}^{Np} \otimes \mathcal{A}(p)$ , such that, if p is inert,

$$U_p f = p^{-k_2} U_p^c f$$
 and  $S_p f = p^{-k_1 - k_2 - k_3} S_p^c f$ ,

and if p splits,

$$U_0 f = p^{-k_3} U_0^c f \quad U_1 f = U_1^c f \quad U_2 f = p^{-k_2} U_2^c f \quad U_3 f = p^{-k_1 - k_2} U_3^c f,$$

where the action of the double classes  $U_p^c$ ,  $S_p^c$  and  $U_i^c$  is given by convolution on  $\pi_p$ ,

**Proposition 10.16.** — Suppose p is inert, f is a classical automorphic form of classical weight  $\kappa = (k_1, k_2, k_3)$  of Iwahori level at p (i.e.  $f \in H^0(X_{Iw}, \omega^{\kappa})$ ), eigen for the action of  $\mathcal{H} \otimes \mathcal{A}(p)$ , and denote  $\lambda, \mu$  the eigenvalues of f for  $U_p, S_p$  respectively.

Let  $\Pi$  be a irreducible factor of the associated automorphic representation (generated by  $\Phi_f$ ). Then  $\Pi_p^I \neq \{0\}$  and thus the algebra  $\mathcal{A}(p)$  acts on  $\Pi_p^I$  with  $U_p^c$  of eigenvalue  $p^{k_2}\lambda$  and  $S_p^c$  of eigenvalue  $p^{|k|}\mu$ .

*Proof.* — To prove the statement, we remark that the association  $f \mapsto \Phi_f$  is Hecke equivariant for the classical Hecke operators  $U_p^c, S_p^c$  acting on f. But we defined the Hecke operators  $U_p, S_p$  geometrically by  $U_p = p^{-k_2} U_p^c$  and  $S_p = p^{-|k|} S_p^c$  to make them vary p-adically. Thus we get the result.  $\Box$ 

Using the previous refinements for representations of GU(2, 1), we can prove the following result on density of crystalline points on the Eigenvariety  $\mathcal{E}$  of theorem 9.15,

**Proposition 10.17.** — Suppose p is inert. Let  $x \in \mathcal{E}(F)$ . There exists a neighborhood V of x and a constant C > 0 such that for all classical points  $y \in V$ , if  $|w_2(y) + w_3(y)| > C$ , then  $\rho_y$  is cristalline and of Hodge-Tate weights  $(w_2(y) - 1, w_1(y), -w_3(y) - 2)$ .

In particular crystalline points are dense in  $\mathcal{E}$  by classicity propostion 8.16 (as we can also assume  $w_1(y) - w_2(y) > C$ ) and theorem 8.17 (as we can moreover assume  $-2w_1(y) - w_3(y) > C$ ).

*Proof.* — Denote by  $F_1, F_2$  the two invertible function of  $\mathcal{E}$  given by the eigenvalues under

$$U_p = \begin{pmatrix} p^2 & \\ & p & \\ & & 1 \end{pmatrix} \text{ and } S_p = \begin{pmatrix} p & \\ & p & \\ & & p \end{pmatrix}.$$

The valuations of  $F_1$ ,  $F_2$  are locally constant on  $\mathcal{E}$ , and thus there exists V a neighbourhood of x where these valuations are constant. As y corresponds to a f a classical form of (p-adic) weight w(y) and level K proper under  $\mathcal{H} \otimes \mathcal{A}(p)$ , we can look at  $\Pi$  an irreducible component of the representation generated by  $\Phi_f$ , which is thus algebraic, regular, and its associated representation  $\rho_y$  doesn't depends on  $\Pi$  as it only depends on the eigenvalues of  $\mathcal{H}$  on f. As  $\Pi_p$  the p-th component of  $\Pi$  is generated by its I-invariants,  $\Pi_p$  is a subquotient of the induction  $\operatorname{ind} -n_B^G(\mathbb{Q}_p)(\psi)$  for some unramified character  $\psi$ (prop 6.4.3 of [**BC09**] and the adjontion property of induction). We need to show that  $\Pi_p$  is unramified, but  $\Pi_p$  appears as a subquotient of  $\operatorname{ind}_B(\psi)$ , which has a unique unramified subquotient, it suffices to prove that  $\operatorname{ind}_B(\psi)$  is irreducible, which happens in particular when  $|\psi_1(p)| \neq p^{\pm 1}$  when p is inert (cf. the key result of Keys, see [**Rog90**] 12.2).

In the inert case, we have that if  $w = (-k_2, -k_1, -k_3)$  if f is of automorphic classical weight  $(k_1, k_2, k_3)$ , then by proposition 10.16

$$\psi_1^{\sigma}(p) = p^{-k_1 - k_3} F_1(y) / F_2(y),$$

for a certain choice  $\sigma \in W_{GU}$  (see subsection 10.5 for example), but as the valuation of  $F_1, F_2$  are constant on V, there is a constant C such that if  $|k_1 + k_3| > C$ ,  $\Pi_p$  is unramified. Thus, by local-global compatibility at p for  $\Pi$  (cf. [Ski12] Theorem B),  $\rho_y$  is crystalline.

**Remark 10.18.** — In the split case, the same proposition is true under the assumption  $\delta(w(y)) := \min_i(|w_i(y) - w_{i+1}(y)|) > C$ , as the same proof of proposition 8.2 of [**BC04**], together with classicity results of [**BPS16**] and [**Bra16**] Proposition 6.6, Theorem 6.7 applies.

10.7. Types at ramified primes for  $\chi$ . — In order to control the ramification at  $\ell | \operatorname{Cond}(\chi)$ , Bellaïche and Chenevier introduced a particular type  $(K_0, J_0)$ , which we can slightly modify to suit our situation.

**Proposition 10.19.** — Let  $\ell | \operatorname{Cond}(\chi)$  a prime. There exists a compact subgroup  $K_{\ell}$  of  $GU(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_{\ell})$  and a representation  $J_{\ell}$  of  $K_{\ell}$  such that,

- 1. Hom<sub> $K_\ell$ </sub> $(J_\ell, \pi_\ell^n(\chi) \otimes (\chi_{0,\ell} \circ \det)) \neq 0$ ,
- 2. For all smooth admissible representation  $\pi$  of  $GU(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_{\ell})$  such that  $\operatorname{Hom}_{K_{\ell}}(J_{\ell},\pi) \neq 0$  and for all place  $v|\ell$ , there exist four unramified characters  $\phi_1, \phi_2, \phi_3, \phi_4 : E_v^{\times} \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}^{\times}$  such that, the Langlands semi-simple class in  $\operatorname{GL}_3 \times \operatorname{GL}_1$  corresponds to,

$$L(\pi_{E_v}) = (\phi_1 \oplus \phi_2 \oplus \phi_3 \chi_0^{-1}, \phi_4 \chi_0^{-1})$$

or to the (unpolarized) Langlands class in  $GL_3$ ,

$$L(\pi_{E_v}) = \phi_1 \phi_4 \chi_0 \oplus \phi_1 \phi_4 \chi_0 \oplus \phi_3 \phi_4.$$

**Proof.** — Let  $(K_{\ell}^0, J_{\ell}^0)$  be the type defined by Bellaïche and Chenevier in [**BC04**]. If  $\ell = v_1 v_2$  is split, let  $K_{\ell}$  be the subgroup of matrices congruent to

$$\left(\begin{array}{ccc} \star & \star & \star \\ \star & \star & \star \\ 0 & 0 & y \end{array}\right), e$$

modulo  $\ell^m$ , the  $\ell$ -adic valuation of  $\operatorname{Cond}(\chi)$ . Let  $J_\ell$  be the representation that sends the matrices in  $K_\ell$  to  $\chi_{0,v_1}^{-1}(y)\chi_{0,v_1}(\overline{e})$ . As every matrix in  $GU(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_\ell) = \operatorname{GL}_3 \times \operatorname{GL}_1(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)$  can be written as  $M = \lambda U$  where  $U \in U(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_\ell) = \operatorname{GL}_3(\mathbb{Q}_\ell)$  and  $\lambda = (1,\lambda)$  is in the center, we can check that  $\operatorname{Hom}_{K_\ell}(J_\ell, \widetilde{\pi}_\ell^n \otimes \chi_{0,v_1} \circ \det^{-1}) \neq 0$ .

Now if  $\operatorname{Hom}_{K_{\ell}}(J_{\ell},\pi) \neq 0$  then  $\operatorname{Hom}_{K_{\ell}^{0}}(J_{\ell}^{0},\pi_{|U(2,1)}) \neq 0$  when restricted to  $U(2,1) = \operatorname{GL}_{3}$  thus by **[BC04]** we have the conclusion up to a character. But as  $K' = (Id \times \operatorname{GL}_{1}) \cap K_{\ell}^{0} \simeq \mathbb{Z}_{\ell}^{\times}, \pi_{|K'} = \chi_{0,v_{1}}^{-1} \otimes \psi$  where  $\psi$  is an unramified character, and thus,

$$L(\pi_{E,v}) = \phi_1 \overline{\psi} \chi_0 \oplus \phi_2 \overline{\psi} \chi_0 \oplus \phi_3 \overline{\psi}.$$

If  $\ell$  is prime, denote  $K_\ell = \mathcal{O}_{E_\ell}^{\times} K_\ell^0$  and define  $J_\ell$  by,

$$J_{\ell}(\lambda M^0) = \chi_{\ell}(\lambda)^{-2} J_{\ell}^0(M^0).$$

As  $\mathcal{O}_{E_{\ell}}^{\times} \cap K^0 \subset \mathcal{O}_{E_{\ell}}^1$ , this is well define because the central character of  $J_{\ell}^0$  is up to an unramified character equal to  $\chi_{\ell}^{-2}$ . Moreover,  $\operatorname{Hom}_{K_{\ell}}(J_{\ell}, \tilde{\pi}_{\ell}^n(\chi) \otimes (\chi_{0,\ell} \circ \det) \neq 0$  as it is the case for  $(K_{\ell}^0, J_{\ell}^0)$  by **[BC04]** or which sends back to Blasco **[Bla02]**, and the central character of  $\tilde{\pi}_{\ell}^n(\chi)$  is equal to  $\chi_{\ell}$  (up to a unramified character).

Conversely, if  $\pi$  is a representation of  $GU(3)(\mathbb{Q}_{\ell})$  such that  $\operatorname{Hom}_{K_{\ell}}(J_{\ell},\pi) \neq 0$  thus  $\operatorname{Hom}_{K_{\ell}^{0}}(J_{\ell}^{0},\pi_{|U(3)}(\mathbb{Q}_{\ell})) \neq 0$  and thus  $L(\pi_{|U(3)}) = \phi_{1} \oplus \phi_{2} \oplus \phi_{3}\chi_{0}^{-1}$  by [**BC04**], and its central character corresponds to  $\chi_{\ell}$  up to an unramified character, and we thus get the result on the Langlands Base change of  $\pi$ .

# 11. Deformation of $\widetilde{\pi^n}$

By proposition 10.19, we can find for every  $\ell | \operatorname{Cond}(\chi) K_{\ell}$  a subgroup of  $GU(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_{\ell})$  and an irreducible representation  $J_{\ell}$  such that

$$\operatorname{Hom}_{K_{\ell}}(J_{\ell}, \pi_{\ell}^{n}(\chi) \otimes (\chi_{0,\ell} \circ \det)) \neq 0,$$

and for all  $\tilde{\pi}_{\ell}$  of type  $(K_{\ell}, J_{\ell})$ , its base change to  $GL_3(E_v)$ , for all  $v|\ell$ , gives the representation (normalised as in proposition 9.17), Theorem 9.18)

$$L(\pi_{\ell,E_v}) = \phi_1 \chi_0^{-1} \oplus \phi_2 \oplus \phi_3,$$

where  $\phi_j : E_v^{\times} \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}^{\times}$  are unramified characters.

**11.1.** Choosing the level. — Up to choosing compatibly places at  $\infty$  and embeddings of  $\mathbb{Q}_{p^2}$ , we can make  $\chi: G_E \longrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ , the *p*-adic realisation of  $\chi$  at *p*, have  $\tau$ -Hodge-Tate weight  $-a = -\frac{k+1}{2}$  and thus  $\overline{\chi} \tau$ -Hodge-Tate weight  $a - 1 = \frac{k-1}{2}$ .

Let  $N = \text{Cond}(\chi)$ , suppose  $p \neq 2$ ,  $p \mid N$ , and is unramified in E. Define  $K_f = \prod_{\ell} K_{\ell}$  by,

- 1. If  $\ell$  is prime to pN,  $K_{\ell}$  is the maximal compact subgroup defined previously such that  $\tilde{\pi}^n$  as invariants by  $K_{\ell}$  (hyperspecial at unramified  $\ell$ , very special otherwise)
- 2. If  $\ell = p$ ,  $K_p$  is the Iwahori subgroup of  $GU(2,1)(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ .
- 3. If  $\ell | N, K_{\ell}$  is the type as defined before.

We then set,

$$J = \bigotimes_{\ell \mid N} J_{\ell} \otimes (\chi_{0,\ell} \circ \det),$$

as representation of  $K_f$ .

By construction of  $K_f$ , there is  $\phi \in \widetilde{\pi^n}(\chi)^{K_f}$ , an automorphic form, eigen for  $\mathcal{H}^{N_p}$  and of character under  $\mathcal{A}(p)$  corresponding to the refinement  $\sigma$  of proposition 10.15 and which is associated a classical Picard modular form  $f \in H^0(X_I, \omega^{\kappa})$  (by proposition D.2 or proposition 10.9 if a > 1) which is eigen for  $\mathcal{A}(p)$ , whose eigenvalues for  $\mathcal{A}(p)$  corresponds to the refinement  $\sigma$  too (with the normalisation explained in proposition 10.16), and  $\kappa = (a, 1, 2 - a)$ .

Thus, setting  $w_0 = (-1, -a, a - 2)$  (corresponding to automorphic weight (a, 1, 2 - a)), to f is associated a point  $x_0 \in \mathcal{E}$  such that  $w(x_0) = w_0$  and  $\rho_{x,Ski}^{ss} = \overline{\chi} \varepsilon^{-3} (1 \oplus \chi \oplus \chi^{\perp})$ , and with normalisation of proposition 9.17,

$$\rho_x^{ss} = 1 \oplus \chi \oplus \chi^{\perp},$$

which is of Hodge-Tate weights (-a, 0, 1 - a).

11.2. A family passing through f. — As we have normalized the pseudocharacter T of proposition 9.18 in order to have the "right" representation at  $x_0$  (corresponding to  $1 \oplus \chi \oplus \chi^{\perp}$ ), the map w from the eigenvariety gives the p-adic (automorphic) weight, and not a priori the classical automorphic weight nor the Hodge-Tate weights of T, thus we will normalize this map accordingly.

The  $\tau$ -Hodge-Tate weights of  $1 \oplus \chi \oplus \chi^{\perp}$  are given by  $(-a, 0, 1-a) =: \kappa_0$ . Let  $F/\mathbb{Q}_p$  be a finite extension such that f is defined over F.

**Proposition 11.1.** — If p is inert, there exists,

1. A dimension 1 regular integral affinoid Y over F, and  $y_0 \in Y(F)$ ,

2. a semi-simple continuous representation,

$$o_{K(Y)} : \operatorname{Gal}(\overline{E}/E)_{Np} \longrightarrow \operatorname{GL}_3(K(Y)),$$

satisfying  $\rho_{K(Y)}^{\perp} \simeq \rho_{K(Y)}$ , the property (ABS) of [BC04], and  $\operatorname{tr}(\rho_{K(Y)})(\operatorname{Gal}(\overline{E}/E)) \subset \mathcal{O}_Y$ ,

- 3. A F-morphism,  $h = (h_1, h_2, h_3) : Y \longrightarrow \mathbb{A}^3$  such that  $h_2 = 0$ ,  $h(y_0) = \kappa_0$ .
- 4. A subset  $Z \subset Y(F)$  such that  $w(Z) \subset \kappa_0 + (p-1)(p+1)^2 \mathbb{Z}^3_{dom}$  (i.e. the weight are regular)
- 5. A function  $F_1$  in  $\mathcal{O}(Y)^{\times}$  of constant valuation.

such that,

- 1. For every affinoid  $\Omega$  containing  $y_0, \Omega \cap Z$  is Zariski dense in  $\Omega$ .
- 2. For all  $z \in Z \cup \{y_0\} \rho_z^{ss}$  is the Galois representation associated to a cuspidal (algebraic) automorphic representation  $\Pi$  of GU(2,1) such that

$$Hom_{K_f}(J,\pi_f) \neq 0.$$

3.

$$\rho_y^{ss} \simeq 1 \oplus \chi \oplus \chi^{\perp}$$

4. For  $z \in Z$ ,  $(\rho_z^{ss})_{G_K}$  is crystalline of  $\tau$ -Hodge-Tate weights  $h_1(z) < h_2(z) < h_3(z)$ , and its  $\tau$ -refinement given by  $F_1$  is,

$$(p^{h_1-h_3(z)}F_1(z), 1, p^{h_3-h_1(z)}F_1^{-1}(z)).$$

In particular,

$$D_{crys}(\rho_{z}^{ss})_{\tau}^{\varphi^{2}=p^{h_{1}-h_{3}}F_{1}(z)}\neq0.$$

5. In  $y_0$ , the refinement is,

$$(\chi_p^{\perp}(p), 1, \chi_p(p)).$$

**Proof.** — Recall that p is inert here. The modular form f corresponds to a point  $x_0 \in \mathcal{E}$ , the Eigenvariety defined in Theorem 9.15, associated to the type  $(K_f, J)$ . Let  $B \subset B(w_0, r) \subset W$  be the closed subset defined in the same fashion as in [**BC04**] by,

(1) 
$$\begin{cases} w_1 = -1 \\ w_3 - 2w_2 = 3a - 2 \end{cases}$$

Thus  $w_0 \in B$ . Define X to be an irreducible component of  $\mathcal{E} \otimes_{\mathcal{W}} B$  containing  $x_f$ . We get  $w_B : X \longrightarrow B$  which is finite (if r small enough) surjective. We can thus look at the universal pseudo-character T on  $\mathcal{E}$  and compose it with  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{E}} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}(X)$ . Applying lemma 7.2 of [**BC04**], we get an affinoid Y, regular of dimension 1,  $y_0 \in Y$  and a finite surjective morphism  $m : Y \longrightarrow X$  such that  $m(y_0) = x_f$  and there exist a representation  $\rho : G_E \longrightarrow \operatorname{GL}_3(K(Y))$  of trace  $G_E \xrightarrow{T} \mathcal{O}_X \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_Y$  satisfying (ABS). At  $y_0$ , the representation  $\rho_{y_0}^{ss}$  is given by  $1 \oplus \chi \oplus \chi^{\perp}$ . The map h is given as follow. First, denote  $\nu = (\nu_1, \nu_2, \nu_3) = (w_2, w_1 + 1, -1 - w_3)$  and h is given by composition of with m of the map  $\nu$  (the shift of w) of  $\mathcal{E}$ , it is still finite and surjective on B, and for every  $y \in Y$  such that  $m(y) = x_f$ ,  $h(y) = \kappa_0$ . In terms of automorphic weight  $(k_1, k_2, k_3)$  the previous map is given by  $(-k_1, 1 - k_2, k_3 - 1)$ , and thus gives the Hodge-Tate weights for regular discrete series. In terms of Hodge-Tate weights, the equations (1) giving rise to B are

(2) 
$$\begin{cases} h_2 = 0\\ 2h_1 + h_3 = 1 - 3a \end{cases}$$

Denote by,

$$\mathcal{Z} = \{ \underline{h} \in B \cap \kappa_0 + (p-1)(p+1)^2 \mathbb{Z}^{3,dom} : -h_1 < C, h_3 > C' \\ |h_1 - h_3| > C'' \},\$$

where C'' > 0 is bigger than the bound given (up to reducing r and thus B) in proposition 10.17 for crystallinity, C' is the boung given by classicity theorem 8.17, and C is the bound given in classicity at the level of sheaves, proposition 8.16 (remark that  $h_2$  is constant). Then  $\mathcal{Z}$  is strongly Zariski dense in B. Then  $Z := \kappa^{-1}(\mathcal{Z}) \subset Y(F)$  contains only classical (and regular) points by proposition 8.16 and the classicity result of Bijakowski (theorem 8.17). Moreover they are all crystalline by proposition 10.17. It is strongly Zariski dense by flatness (thus openness) of  $\kappa$ . Let us define  $F_1$ . The action on a point  $x_f$ 

associated to modular form f – of (classical automorphic) weight  $(k_1, k_2, k_3)$  associated to  $\pi$  that is a quotient of  $\operatorname{ind}_{h}^{GU(3)}(\psi)$  – of the operator

$$U_p S_p^{-1}$$
,

which corresponds up to a normalisation by  $\frac{1}{p^{h_1-h_3-1}} = p^{k_1+k_3}$  to the classical Iwahori double coset

$$p^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} p^2 & \\ & p & \\ & & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} p & \\ & 1 & \\ & & p^{-1} \end{pmatrix},$$

corresponds to

$$p^{k_1+k_3}\psi_1^{\sigma}(p),$$

where  $\psi = (\psi_1, \psi_2)$  is a character of  $(\mathcal{O}^{\times})^2$  and  $\sigma$  the refinement of f associated to the action of  $\mathcal{A}(p)$ . Indeed, the eigenvalue of  $U_p$  coincide with  $p^{-k_2}\psi_1^{\sigma}(p)^2\psi_2^{\sigma}$  and the one of  $S_p$  with  $p^{-k_1-k_2-k_3}\psi_1^{\sigma}(p)\psi_2^{\sigma}(p)$ . Thus,  $U_pS_p^{-1}$  has eigenvalue  $p^{k_1+k_3}\psi_1^{\sigma}(p) = p^{h_3-h_1}p\psi_1^{\sigma}(p)$ . Thus, we set  $F_1$  the function on  $\mathcal{E}$  given by  $p^{-1}U_pS_p^{-1}$ . We have that  $p^{h_1-h_3}F_1 = \psi_1^{\sigma}(p)$ . The property (2) comes from the construction of the eigenvariety  $\mathcal{E}$ . Part (3) is the calculation of the Galois representation associated to  $\pi^n(\chi)$ . Part (4) is local-global compatibility at  $\ell = p$  ([Ski12] as recalled in section 9.6) and proposition 10.17 as the eigenvalues of the crystalline Frobenius  $\varphi^2$  coincide with  $\psi_i^{\sigma}(p)$ .

The last assertion is the calculation made in proposition 10.15.

**Proposition 11.2.** — If  $p = v\overline{v}$  is split, there exists,

- 1. A dimension 1 regular integral affinoid Y over F, and  $y_0 \in Y(F)$ ,
- 2. a semi-simple continuous representation,

$$\rho_{K(Y)} : \operatorname{Gal}(\overline{E}/E)_{Np} \longrightarrow \operatorname{GL}_3(K(Y)),$$

satisfying  $\rho_{K(Y)}^{\perp} \simeq \rho_{K(Y)}$ , the property (ABS) of [BC04], and  $\operatorname{tr}(\rho_{K(Y)})(\operatorname{Gal}(\overline{E}/E)) \subset \mathcal{O}_Y$ ,

- 3. A F-morphism,  $h = (h_1, h_2, h_3) : Y \longrightarrow \mathbb{A}^3$  such that  $h_2 = 0$ ,  $h(y_0) = \kappa_0$ .
- 4. A subset  $Z \subset Y(F)$  such that  $w(Z) \subset \kappa_0 + (p-1)(p+1)^2 \mathbb{Z}^3_{dom}$ .
- 5. Three functions  $F_1, F_2, F_3$  in  $\mathcal{O}(Y)$  of constant valuation.

## such that,

- 1. For every affinoid  $\Omega$  containing  $y_0$ ,  $\Omega \cap Z$  is Zariski dense in  $\Omega$ .
- 2. For all  $z \in Z \cup \{y_0\} \rho_z^{ss}$  is the Galois representation associated to a cuspidal (algebraic) automorphic representation  $\Pi$  of GU(2, 1) such that

$$Hom_{K_f}(J, \pi_f) \neq 0.$$

3.

$$o_{u_0}^{ss} \simeq 1 \oplus \chi \oplus \chi^{\perp}.$$

4. For  $z \in Z$ ,  $(\rho_z^{ss})_{G_v}$  is crystalline of Hodge-Tate weights  $h_1(z) < h_2(z) < h_3(z)$ , and

$$(p^{h_1(z)}F_1(z), p^{h_2(z)}F_2(z), p^{h_3(z)}F_3(z))$$

is an accessible refinement of  $\rho_z^{ss}$ .

5. In  $y_0$ , this refinement is  $(\chi_v^{\perp}(p), \chi_v(p), 1)$ .

*Proof.* — As the proof is almost the same as [**BC04**] and we chose to details the inert case, we will just sketch it. Choose  $x_f$  the point in  $\mathcal{E}$  associated to  $\pi^n(\chi)$  and the accessible refinement  $(\chi_v^{\perp}(p), \chi_v(p), 1)$ . Denote by  $B \subset W$  the closed subset defined as in the inert case by

(3) 
$$\begin{cases} k_2 = 1\\ 2k_1 - k_3 = 3a - 2 \end{cases}$$

and choose X an irreducible component of  $\mathcal{E} \times_{\mathcal{W}} B$  containing  $x_f$ . Apply lemma 7.2 of [**BC04**], and get Y regular and  $y_0$  and a representation,

$$\rho: G_{E,Np} \longrightarrow \mathrm{GL}_3(\mathcal{O}_Y),$$

such that  $\rho^{\perp} = \rho$ . Denote *h* as in the inert case ( $\nu = (-k_1, 1 - k_2, k_3 - 1)$ ), and idem for *Z* (classicity at the level of sheaves is given by [**Bra16**], 6.2, and classicity by Pilloni-Stroh [**PS12**] or (in greater generality) [**BPS16**].). The four Hecke operators living on  $\mathcal{E}$ ,  $U_i$ ,  $i = 0, \ldots, 3$  are normalized as in 8.3, then set for i = 1, 2, 3,

$$F_i = U_{i-1}U_3^{-1}$$

By subsection 10.6, and local-global compatibility at v (with the fact that v coincide with  $\tau_{\infty}$ ),  $h_i$  are the Hodge-Tate weights of  $(\rho_z)_{|G_v}$  and the normalisation of the Hecke Operators recalled in 10.6 assure that  $(p^{h_i}F_i)_i$  is a refinement at v for all classical forms.

# 11.3. Constructing the extension. —

**Proposition 11.3.** — If p is split, then  $\rho_{K(Y)}$  is absolutely irreducible.

If p in inert, then we are in one of the following two cases :

- 1.  $\rho_{K(Y)}$  is absolutely irreducible.
- 2. There exists a two dimensional representation  $r \subset \rho$  such that  $r_{K(Y)}$  is absolutely irreducible and,

$$r_{y_0}^{ss} = \left( \begin{array}{cc} \chi & \ & \chi^{\perp} \end{array} 
ight).$$

**Proof.** — The split case is easier, and is done as in [**BC04**] Proposition 9.1, but unfortunately (not as in the split case), when p is inert the refinement autorises a 2-dimensional subrepresentation and a 1-dimensional quotient. Focus on p inert, the split case can be treated similarly as [**BC04**] Proposition 9.1. Suppose we are not in the case where  $\rho_{K(Y)}$  is irreducible. We can thus find a 2-dimensional subrepresentation  $r \subset \rho$  (if r is one dimensional, take the quotient and apply  $(.)^{\perp}$ , as  $\rho^{\perp} = \rho$ ). Suppose that r is reducible. Take  $z \in \mathcal{Z}$ , as the valuation  $\alpha_1$  of  $F_1$  is constant, we can calculate it at  $y_0$  and we get, from  $p^{h_1-h_3}F_1(y_0) = \chi_p^{\perp}(p)$ ,

 $\alpha_1 = 2.$ 

But if  $r_z^{ss}$  is not irreductible, this means, following Rogawski's Classification recalled in [**BC04**], section 3.2.3, and the fact that the representations associated by Blasius-Rogawski are irreducible, that z is either endoscopic-tempered of type (1, 1, 1), endoscopic non tempered or stable non tempered. In the case endoscopic non tempered, looking at the Arthur parameter at infinity, the Hodge-Tate weights verifies  $k_1 = k_2$  or  $k_2 = k_3$ , which is not possible by choice of Y and Z. In the stable non tempered case, the Hodge-Tate weights are (k, k, k), which is not allowed in Z. So we need to check that z is not endoscopic of type (1,1,1). But in this case, this would mean by weak admissibility for  $\rho_z^{ss}$  (which would thus be totally split) that,

$$\{h_1 - h_3 + \alpha_1, 0, h_3 - h_1 - \alpha_1\} = \{h_1 - h_3, 0, h_3 - h_1\},\$$

but the previous equality is impossible for  $|h_1 - h_3| > 1$ . Thus  $z \in \mathbb{Z}$  is endoscopic, tempered, of type (2,1), and r is irreducible. By weak admissibility, and the previous calculations,  $r_{y_0}^{ss}$  has to be  $\chi^{\perp} \oplus \chi$ .

## 11.4. Good reduction outside p. —

**Proposition 11.4.** In case when p is split or p is inert and previous case 1), denote  $\rho' = \rho_{K(Y)} \otimes (\chi_p^{\perp})^{-1}$ . Let  $v \mid \ell \neq p$  be a place of E. Then,

- 1. If  $v \mid \text{Cond}(\chi)$ , then  $\rho_{K(Y)}$  and  $\rho'$  are unramified at v.
- 2. If  $v | \operatorname{Cond}(\chi)$ , then  $\dim_{K(Y)} (\rho'_{K(Y)})^{I_v} = 2$ .
- In case 2), denote  $r' = r_{K(Y)} \otimes (\chi_p^{\perp})^{-1}$ . Let  $v \mid \ell \neq p$  be a place of E. Then,
  - 1. If  $v \mid \text{Cond}(\chi)$ , then  $r_{K(Y)}$  and r' are unramified at v.
  - 2. If  $v | \text{Cond}(\chi)$ , then  $\dim_{K(Y)}(r')^{I_v} = 1$ .

**Proof.** — After all the constructions, this can be deduced as in [**BC04**]. First there exists  $g \in \mathcal{O}_Y$  such that  $g(y_0) \neq 0$  and  $\rho_{K(Y)}$  has a  $\mathcal{O}_{Yg}$  stable lattice. Denote  $\rho$  the representation valued in  $\mathcal{O}_{Yg}$ , and for all  $y \in \text{Spm}(\mathcal{O}_{Yg}) = Y(g^{-1})$ ,  $\rho_y$  the reduction at y. In case 1), as  $\rho_{K(Y)}$  is semi-simple,  $\rho_z$  is semi-simple for  $z \in Z'$ , an cofinite subset of  $Z \cap Y(g^{-1})$ . But now, for  $z \in Z'$ ,  $\rho_z = \rho_z^{ss}$  is the Galois

representation associated to a regular automorphic representation  $\Pi_z$  of GU(2,1). In case 2),  $r_{K(Y)}$  is semi-simple, thus for all  $z \in Z'$ , still cofinite in Z,  $r_z^{ss} = r_z \subset \rho_z^{ss}$ , and,

$$\dim_{K(Y)} r'^{I_v} \ge \dim_{K(Y)} (\rho'^{ss})^{I_v} - 1,$$

and  $\dim_{K(Y)}(\rho')^{I_v}$  is related to the ramification of a (tempered endoscopic of type (2,1)) automorphic representation of GU(2,1). Thus, to show the result, we only need to control ramification at v of (the base change of)  $\Pi_z$ .

If  $v \not\in \operatorname{Cond}(\chi)$ , by construction of the eigenvariety and choice of the maximal compact,  $(\Pi_z)_v$  has a vector fixed by  $K_{\ell}$ . We can thus conclude as if  $\ell$  is unramified,  $K_{\ell}$  is hyperspecial and if  $\ell$  ramifies,  $K_{\ell}$  is chosen very special and **[BC04]** proposition 3.1 gives the result for the base change. Now by local-global compatibility (for example [Ski12]),  $\rho_z^{ss}$  (and thus  $r_z$  in case 2) is unramified at v.

If  $v | \operatorname{Cond}(\chi)$ , by construction  $\Pi_z$  has type  $(K_\ell, J_\ell \otimes \chi_{0,\ell}^{-1} \circ \det)$ , and thus by proposition 10.19 the local langlands representation associated to  $(\Pi_z)_v$  is  $\phi_1 \oplus \phi_2 \oplus \phi_3 \chi_{0,\ell}$  for three unramfied characters  $\phi_i$ . Thus, by local-global compatibility again, there exists  $I'_v$  a finite index subgroup of  $I_v$  such that  $\rho'_z(I'_v) = 1$ . Thus,  $(\rho')(I'_v) = 1$ . But up to extend scalars,  $\rho'_{|I_v|}$  is a finite representation  $\theta$  of  $I_v/I'_v$ , defined on F' a finite extension of F. Thus,  $\rho'_{I_v} \otimes_F F'$  is well defined, semi-simple, and evaluating the trace, we get,

$$1 \oplus 1 \oplus (((\chi_p)^{\perp})^{-1})_{I_v} = (\rho'_{|I_v} \otimes F')^{ss}_{y_0} \simeq \theta.$$

We thus get the result.

11.5. Elimination of case (2). — We want to prove that  $\rho_{K(Y)}$  is always irreducible, and thus prove that case 2. when p is inert can never happen. Thus suppose we are in case 2. (thus p is inert).

**Proposition 11.5.** — There exists a continuous representation  $\overline{r}: G_E \longrightarrow \operatorname{GL}_3(F)$  such that  $\overline{r}$  is a non split extension of  $\chi^{\perp}$  by  $\chi$ ,

$$\overline{r} = \left( \begin{array}{cc} \chi & \star \\ & \chi^{\perp} \end{array} \right)$$

verifying,

- 1.  $\dim_F(\overline{r} \otimes \overline{\chi})^{I_v} = 2 \text{ if } v \nmid \operatorname{Cond}(\chi).$ 2.  $\dim_F(\overline{r} \otimes \overline{\chi})^{I_v} \ge 1 \text{ if } v | \operatorname{Cond}(\chi).$ 3.  $D_{cris,\tau}(\overline{r})^{\phi^2 = \chi^{\perp}(p)} \neq 0.$

Proof. - We sketch the proof as we will detail a bit the argument in proposition 11.7. First, by Ribet's Lemma (see [Bel03] Corollaire 1 or [Che03] Appendice, Lemma 3.1 and [BC04] Lemme 7.3) there exists a  $g \neq 0 \in \mathcal{O}_Y$  and a  $\mathcal{O}_{Y,(g)}$ -lattice  $\Lambda$  stable by  $r_{K(Y)}$  such that  $\overline{r} := \overline{r_\Lambda} = \begin{pmatrix} \chi & \star \\ & \chi^\perp \end{pmatrix}$  is a non split extension. Then, condition 1. and 2. follows from the proposition 11.4. For condition 3., we can use the analog of Kisin's argument as extended by Liu, [Liu12], as in the proof of the next proposition, as for all  $z \in Z$ ,

$$D_{cris,\tau}(r_z)^{\phi^2 = p^{h_1}F_1} = D_{cris,\tau}(\rho_z)^{\phi^2 = p^{h_1}F_1} \neq 0$$

as shown by proposition 11.3.

Denote by  $r' = r \otimes (\chi_p^{\perp})^{-1} = r \otimes \overline{\chi_p}$ , which is an extension of 1 by  $\chi_p \overline{\chi_p} = \omega_p$  (the cyclotomic character).

**Lemma 11.6.** — The representation r' is crystalline at p.

*Proof.* — Recall that p is inert. Then as  $\chi_p^{\perp}$  is crystalline, it is enough to prove that r is crystalline. But  $V \mapsto D_{crys,\tau}(V)^{\varphi^2=u}$  is left-exact, thus,

$$\dim_F D_{crys,\tau}(\overline{\rho})^{\varphi^2=u} \leqslant \dim_F D_{crys,\tau}(r)^{\varphi^2=u} + D_{crys,\tau}(1)^{\varphi^2=u}.$$

But  $D_{crys,\tau}(1)^{\varphi^2=u} = 0$  thus  $D_{crys,\tau}(r)^{\varphi^2=u} \neq 0$ . As  $D_{crys,\tau}$  is left-exact, because r is extension of  $\chi_p^{\perp}$  by  $\chi_p$  we have,

$$D_{crys,\tau}(\chi_p) \subset D_{crys,\tau}(r),$$

but on  $D_{crys,\tau}(\chi_p) \varphi$  acts as  $\chi(p) = up^{-1}$ , thus this line is distinct from  $D_{crys,\tau}(r)^{\varphi^2 = u}$  and thus  $D_{crys,\tau}(r)$  is of dimension 2. But because of the action of  $\phi$ ,  $D_{crys}(r)$  is a  $K \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_n} F$ -module of dimension 2, i.e. r is crystalline.  $\square$ 

Thus r' gives a non zero element in  $H^1_f(E,\omega_p)$  but by [BC04] Lemme 9.3, which is a well-know result,  $H_{f}^{1}(E, \omega_{p}) = \{0\}$  thus r' must be trivial, which gives a contradiction. We are thus in case where  $\rho_{K(Y)}$  is irreducible.

**11.6.** Good reduction at  $p_{i}$  — Suppose p inert. The result for p split is analogous to [**BC04**] Proposition 9.3. Denote  $u = \chi^{\perp}(p)$ .

**Proposition 11.7.** — There exists a continuous representation  $\overline{\rho}: G_E \longrightarrow GL_3(F)$  such that,

- 1. For all place v of E not dividing p, we have,

  - (a)  $\dim_F(\overline{\rho} \otimes (\chi_p^{\perp})^{-1})^{I_v} \ge 2 \ if \ v \mid \operatorname{Cond}(\chi).$ (b)  $\dim_F(\overline{\rho} \otimes (\chi_p^{\perp})^{-1})^{I_v} = 3 \ if \ v \nmid \operatorname{Cond}(\chi).$
- 2.  $D_{cris,\tau}(\overline{\rho})\varphi^{2}=u$  is non zero.
- 3.  $\overline{\rho}^{ss} \simeq \chi_p \oplus \chi_p^{\perp} \oplus 1$  and one of the two assertions is true :
  - (a) Either  $\overline{\rho}$  has a subquotient r of dimension 2, such that  $r^{\perp} \simeq r$  and r is a non trivial extension of  $\chi_p^{\perp}$  by  $\chi_p$ .
  - (b) Either  $\overline{\rho} \simeq \overline{\rho}^{\perp}$ ;  $\overline{\rho}$  has a unique sub-representation  $r_1$  of dimension 2 and a unique subquotient  $r_2$ of dimension 2, with  $r_1$  a non trivial extension of 1 by  $\chi_p$  and  $r_2$  a non trivial extension of  $\chi_p^{\perp}$ by 1, and  $r_1^{\perp} \simeq r_2$ .

*Proof.* — Denote by  $\mathcal{O}$  the rigid local ring of Y at  $y_0$ , a discrete valuation ring of residual field F, denote L its fraction field, and  $\rho_L$  the representation which is the scalar extension of  $\rho$  to L. As  $\overline{\rho_L}^{ss} = 1 \oplus \chi_p \oplus \chi_p^{\perp}$  which are pairwise distincts characters, we can use also [**BC04**] proposition 7.1, the analog to Ribet's theorem, to find  $\Lambda \subset L^3$  a lattice stable by  $\rho_L$  such that the reduced representation  $\overline{\rho} = \overline{\rho_{\Lambda}}$  satisfies condition (3)(a) or (3)(b). The condition (i) is true by what preceed. We can argue as in **[BC04]** to get (ii), but we will need a generalisation to  $G_K$  if p is inert. Fortunately what we need is in [Liu12]. As in [BC04] Lemma 7.3 there is an affinoid  $Y \supset \Omega \ni y_0$  such that  $\rho_L$  as a  $\mathcal{O}_{\Omega}$ -stable lattice  $\Lambda_{\Omega}$  such that  $\overline{\rho}_{\Lambda_{\Omega},y_0} = \overline{\rho}$ . Denote  $\rho = \rho_{\Lambda_{\Omega}}$ . Let thus  $Z' \subset \Omega$  the points that are in  $Z \subset Y$ , in  $\Omega$ , and such that  $\overline{\rho_z}$  is semi-simple (it is a cofinite subset of  $Z \cap \Omega$  as  $\rho_{K(\Omega)}$  is semi-simple (irreducible)). By choice of Z, we have that for all  $z \in Z'$ ,

$$D_{crys,\tau}(\rho_z)^{\phi^2 = p^{h_1(z)}F_1(z)} \neq 0.$$

As  $\rho$  is polarized, its  $\sigma\tau$ -Hodge-Tate weights are  $h^{\sigma}(z) = (-h_3, -h_2, -h_1)$ . Set  $h_i^K = (h_i, h_{4-i}) \in$  $F_{\tau} \times F_{\sigma\tau} = K \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_p} F$ . Thus  $(\Omega, \rho, (h_i^K)_i, F_1, Z)$  is a weakly refined (polarised) p-adic representation of  $G_K$  of dimension 3 in the sense of [Liu12] Definition 0.3.1. To verify (f) of [Liu12] Definition 0.3.1, recall that over the weight space  $\mathcal{W}$  we had an universal character  $\chi = \chi_1 \times \chi_2 : \mathcal{O}^{\times} \times \mathcal{O}^1 \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{W})^{\times}$ , and as  $\mathcal{W}$  is regarded over K, we can split  $\chi_1 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p^{\times}} \tau : \mathcal{O}^{\times} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_p^{\times}} \mathcal{O}^{\times} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{W})^{\times}$  as  $(\chi_{1,\tau}, \chi_{1,\sigma\tau})$ . Then, set,

$$\psi = \chi_{1,\tau} \chi_{1,\sigma\tau}^{-1} : \mathcal{O}^{\times} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{W})^{\times},$$

whose derivative at 1 is  $-h_1 + h_3$  and for every  $\kappa \in \mathbb{Z}^3$ , corresponds to the character,

$$x \in \mathcal{O}^{\times} \mapsto \tau(x)^{k_1} \sigma \tau(x)^{-k_3}$$

Thus, the character,

$$\mathcal{O}^{\times} \xrightarrow{\psi} \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{W})^{\times} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}(B)^{\times} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}(\Omega)^{\times}$$

has the desired property (f).

Denote  $\rho' = \rho \otimes \psi^{-1}$  (where  $\psi$  is precomposed by product of the two Lubin-Tate characters of K,  $G_K \longrightarrow K^{\times}$ ). Thus  $\rho'$  as  $\kappa_1^{K'} = (0,0)$  as smallest Hodge-Tate weight. In Particular by [Liu12] Theorem 0.3.2,  $\Omega_{fs} = \Omega$ . But then by theorem 0.1.2 applied to  $S = \Omega$ , k, n big enough, and  $\rho'$ , we have that,

$$D^+_{crys}(\rho'_{y_0})^{\varphi^2 = F_1} \simeq D^+_{Sen}(\rho'_{y_0})^{\Gamma},$$

(see remark 3.3.5 and corollary 1.5.4 of [Liu12], as 0 is the only negative Hodge-Tate weight<sup>(2)</sup> of  $\rho'$ , corollary 1.5.4 applies), and  $D_{Sen}^+(\rho'_{y_0})^{\Gamma} \neq 0$ .

Thus  $D_{crys,\tau}(\rho'_{y_0})^{\varphi^2=F_1} \neq 0$  which means

$$D_{crys,\tau}(\rho_{y_0})^{\varphi^2 = p^{h_1(y_0)}F_1} = D_{crys,\tau}(\rho_{y_0})^{\varphi^2 = u} \neq 0.$$

11.7. Elimination of case (a). — We can do as in [BC04], and as we eliminated case 2. of proposition 11.3. Suppose we are in case (a), there is thus a subquotient r of  $\overline{\rho}$  such that  $r^{\perp} \simeq r$  and r is an extension of  $\chi_p^{\perp}$  by  $\chi_p$ . Denote by  $r' = r \otimes (\chi_p^{\perp})^{-1} = r \otimes \overline{\chi_p}$ , which is an extension of 1 by  $\chi_p \overline{\chi_p} = \omega_p$  (the cyclotomic character).

**Lemma 11.8.** — The representation r' is crystalline at p (at  $v_1, v_2 | p$  is p is split).

*Proof.* — The split case is identical to [**BC04**], lemma 9.1. Suppose p is inert. Then this is identical to lemma 11.6.

**Lemma 11.9.** — The representation r' is unramified at every place  $w \nmid p$ .

Proof. — This is exactly identical to [BC04] Lemme 9.2.

Thus by [BC04] Lemme 9.3, r must be trivial, which contradicts Proposition 11.7 3)(a).

**11.8.** Conclusion. — We are thus in case 3)(b), with  $r_1$  a non trivial extension of 1 by  $\chi_p$ .

Lemma 11.10. —  $r_1$  is crystalline at p (if p is inert, at  $v_1, v_2 | p$  if p splits).

*Proof.* — Again, if p splits the proof is identical to [**BC04**] Lemme 9.4, thus suppose p inert. As  $r_1 \simeq r_2^{\perp}$ , we only need to prove that  $r_2$  is crystalline. Because  $D_{crys,\tau}(\cdot)^{\varphi^2=u}$  is left-exact, we again have,

$$\dim_F D_{crys,\tau}(\overline{\rho})^{\varphi^2=u} \leqslant \dim_F D_{crys,\tau}(r_2)^{\varphi^2=u} + \dim_F D_{crys,\tau}(\chi_p)^{\varphi^2=u}.$$

As  $D_{crys,\tau}(\chi_p)^{\varphi^2=u} = \{0\}$  and  $\dim_F D_{crys,\tau}(\overline{\rho})^{\varphi^2=u} \neq 0$ , we have  $\dim_F D_{crys,\tau}(r_2)^{\varphi^2=u} \neq \{0\}$ . Moreover,

$$D_{crys,\tau}(1) \subset D_{crys,\tau}(r_2),$$

by left-exactess of  $D_{crys,\tau}$ , which gives a line where  $\varphi^2$  acts as  $1 \neq u$ . Thus there are at least two different lines in  $D_{crys,\tau}(r_2)$  which means this is 2-dimensional and by existence of  $\varphi$ ,  $r_2$  (thus  $r_1$ ) is crystalline.

**Theorem 11.11.** — The representation  $r_1$  gives a non-zero element of  $H^1_f(E, \chi_p)$ .

*Proof.* — We only need to prove that  $r_1$  has good reduction outside p. But then as  $\rho$  in unramified outside  $p \operatorname{Cond}(\chi)$ , by proposition 11.7, we only need to check  $v | \operatorname{Cond}(\chi)$ . We have shown in the proof of Proposition 11.4 that there exists an open subgroup  $I'_w \subset I_w$  such that  $\rho'_{|I_w}$  factors through  $I_w/I'_w$  and  $\rho'_{|I_w} = 1 \oplus 1 \oplus (\chi_p^{\perp})^{-1}_{|I_w}$ . Thus  $r_1^{I_w}$  is then of dimension 1.

 $<sup>^{(2)}</sup>$ In [Liul2] the convenction of the Hodge-Tate weights is opposite to ours, there the Hodge-Tate weight of the cyclotomic character is 1.

## Appendix A. Calculations on the weight space

In this appendix we explain a bit more the structure of the weight space  $\mathcal{W}$  defined in section 3.  $\mathcal{W}$  is represented by a disjoint union of  $((p+1)(p^2-1))$  3-dimensional open balls over  $\mathcal{O}$ . Indeed (if  $p \neq 2$ )  $\mathcal{O}^{\times} \simeq (\mathbb{F}_{p^2})^{\times} \times (1 + p\mathcal{O}),$ 

which induced, up to the choice of a basis of  $\mathcal O$  over  $\mathbb Z_p$ , an isomorphism,

$$\operatorname{Hom}_{cont}(\mathcal{O}^{\times}, \mathbb{G}_m) \simeq (\mathbb{Z}/(\widehat{p^2 - 1})\mathbb{Z}) \times B_2(1, 1^-),$$

where  $B_2(1,1^-)$  is the open 2-dimensional ball centered in 1, of radius 1. And, as a  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ -module

$$\mathcal{O}^1 \simeq S \times \mathbb{Z}_p,$$

where S is a finite group of cardinal p + 1.

*Proof.* — We have the exact sequence,

$$0 \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}^1 \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}^{\times} \xrightarrow{Nm} \mathbb{Z}_p^{\times} \longrightarrow 0$$

(surjectivity is given by local class field theory for example). Reducing modulo p, we have the surjectivity of  $\mathbb{F}_{p^2} \xrightarrow{\overline{Nm}} \mathbb{F}_p$ . We thus have the diagram,

The application  $Nm^1 = 1 + p\mathcal{O} \longrightarrow 1 + p\mathbb{Z}_p$  is surjective ; indeed, for all z inside  $1 + p\mathbb{Z}_p$ , because Nm is surjective, there exists  $u \in \mathcal{O}^{\times}$  such that  $uu^{\sigma} = 1 + pz$  (denote by  $\sigma$  the conjugation, and  $\overline{\bullet}$  reduction modulo p). We deduce that  $\overline{u} \in \{x \in \mathbb{F}_{p^2} : x^{p+1} = 1\}$ . We then set  $u' = u/[\overline{u}]$ , where [.] denote the Teichmuller lift. Then  $u' \in 1 + p\mathcal{O}$  and  $(u')(u')^{\sigma} = uu^{\sigma}/([\overline{u}][\overline{u}]^{\sigma}) = uu^{\sigma}/([\overline{u}^{p+1}]) = 1 + pz$ . The second equality is because [.] commute with Frobenius. (We could also prove the surjectivity by a method of successive approximations). The map  $\mathcal{O}^1 \longrightarrow \{x \in \mathbb{F}_{p^2} : x^{p+1} = 1\}$  is also surjective : for all  $x \in \{x \in \mathbb{F}_{p^2} : x^{p+1} = 1\}$ ,  $[x][x]^{\sigma} = [x^{p+1}] = [1] = 1$ . Thus, up to choosing a base of  $\mathcal{O}$  over  $\mathbb{Z}_p$ , we can with the logarithm identify  $1 + p\mathcal{O}$  to  $\mathbb{Z}_p^2$ ; this assure that  $\{x \in \mathcal{O}^1 : x \equiv 1 \pmod{p}\} \simeq \mathbb{Z}_p$  (because logarithm exchanges trace and Nm)

In particular,

$$\operatorname{Hom}_{cont}(\mathcal{O}^1, \mathbb{G}_m) \simeq \coprod_{\hat{S}} B_1(1, 1^-).$$

Thus,  $\mathcal{W}$  is isomorphic to a union of  $(p+1)(p^2-1)$  open balls of dimension 3. There is also a universal character,

$$\kappa^{un}: T^1(\mathbb{Z}_p) \longrightarrow \mathbb{Z}_p[[T^1(\mathbb{Z}_p)]]$$

The following lemma is essential,

Lemma A.1. — Every weight  $\kappa \in W(K)$  is automatically locally  $(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ -analytic.

Actually we can be more precise,

**Lemma A.2.** — Let  $\mathcal{U} \subset \mathcal{W}$  a quasi-compact open, then there exists  $w_{\mathcal{U}}$  such that  $\kappa_{|\mathcal{U}}^{un}$  is  $w_{\mathcal{U}}$ -analytic.

*Proof.* — It is [Urb11] Lemma 3.4.6.

We will construct  $\mathcal{W}(w)$ , an open subset of  $\mathcal{W}$  containing the *w*-analytic  $\kappa$  (it is an affinoid). Set  $w \in ]n - 1, n] \cap v(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p)$ . We define it this way, following [AIP15]. First set  $\mathfrak{W}(w)^0$  to be  $\operatorname{Spf} \mathcal{O}_K << S_1, S_2, S_3 >>$  where *K* is a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  containing an element  $p^w$  of valuation *w*. Define  $\mathfrak{T}_w$  the subtorus of  $\mathfrak{T}$  the formal torus associated to  $T^0$ , given by,

$$\mathfrak{T}_w(R) = \operatorname{Ker}(\mathfrak{T}(R) \longrightarrow \mathfrak{T}(R/p^w R),$$

for any flat, *p*-adically complete  $\mathcal{O}_K$ -algebra R. Denote  $X'_i$  the coordinates on  $\mathfrak{T}_w$ , so that  $1 + p^w X'_i = 1 + X_i$  on  $\mathfrak{T}$ , and define the universal character,

$$\kappa^{0un}: \begin{array}{ccc} \mathfrak{T}_w \times \mathfrak{W}(w)^0 & \longrightarrow & \widehat{\mathbb{G}_m} \\ (1+p^w X_1', 1+p^w X_2', 1+p^w X_3', S_1, S_2, S_3) & \longmapsto & \prod_{i=1}^3 (1+p^w X_i)^{S_i p^{-w+\frac{2}{p-1}}} \end{array}$$

Then define  $\mathcal{W}(w)^0$  to be the rigid fiber of  $\mathfrak{W}(w)^0$  and finally, W(w) to be the fiber product,

$$\mathcal{W} \times_{\operatorname{Hom}_{cont}((1+p\mathcal{O})\times(1+p\mathcal{O})^1,\mathbb{C}_p^{\times})} \mathcal{W}(w)^0$$

where the map  $\mathcal{W}(w)^0 \longrightarrow \operatorname{Hom}_{cont}((1+p\mathcal{O}) \times (1+p\mathcal{O})^1, \mathbb{C}_p^{\times})$  is given by,

$$(s_1, s_2, s_3) \longmapsto ((1 + p^n x_1, 1 + p^n x_2, 1 + p^n x_3) \mapsto \prod_{i=1}^3 (1 + p^n x_i)^{s_i p^{-w + \frac{2}{p-1}}}$$

Then we can write  $\mathcal{W} = \bigcup_{w \ge 0} \mathcal{W}(w)$  as an increasing union of affinoids.

# Appendix B. Kernel of Frobenius

# **Proposition B.1.** — On the stack $\mathcal{BT}^{\mathcal{O}}_{(2,1), pol}$ and $\overline{X}$ , the Cartier divisor $ha_{\tau}$ is reduced.

*Proof.* — This is [dG16] Theorem 2.8, which can be proved by considering the deformation space at a point. Unfortunately we can't use the result of [Her15] because of the polarisation (but a similar proof works).

**Proposition B.2.** — Let  $G/\operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{O}_C)$  be a *p*-divisible  $\mathcal{O}$ -module. Suppose  $\operatorname{ha}_{\tau}(G) < \frac{1}{2p^2}$ , and let  $K_1$  the first Frobenius-subgroup of G (see theorem 5.7). Then

$$K_1 \times_{\operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{O}_C)} \operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{O}_C/p^{\frac{1}{2p^2}}) = \operatorname{Ker} F^2 \times_{\operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{O}_C/p} \operatorname{Spec}(\mathcal{O}_C/p^{\frac{1}{2p^2}}).$$

Denote, for  $K/\mathbb{Q}_{p^2}$ , by  $\mathfrak{X}/\operatorname{Spf}(\mathcal{O}_K)$  a (smooth) presentation of  $\mathcal{BT}_{r,(2,1),pol}^{\mathcal{O}}/\operatorname{Spf}(\mathcal{O}_K)$  (which is smooth, see for example [Wed01]) and for  $v \in v(K)$ ,  $\mathfrak{X}(v)$  is the open subset of the blow-up along  $I_v = (p^v, ha_\tau)$  where  $I_v$  is generated by  $ha_\tau$ . As  $\mathfrak{X}$  is smooth and  $ha_\tau$  is reduced,  $\mathfrak{X}(v)$  is normal and its special fiber (modulo  $\pi_K$ ) is reduced.

Take  $v = \frac{1}{2p^2}$  and K a totally ramified extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  of degree  $\frac{1}{2p^2}$  (so that  $v(\pi_K) = \frac{1}{2p^2}$ ).

Then over X(v), the rigid fiber over K of  $\mathfrak{X}(v)$ , we have a subgroup  $K_1 \subset G[p^2]$ , and by the proposition 5.10 this subgroup extend to a subgroup over  $\mathfrak{X}(v)$ . Now, over  $\mathfrak{X}(v) \otimes \mathcal{O}_K/\pi_K = \mathfrak{X}(v) \otimes \kappa_K$  the rigid fiber of  $\mathfrak{X}(v)$ , we have two subgroups,  $K_1$  and Ker  $F^2$ , which coincide on every point (by [Her16] section 9 or the very proof of the proposition 5.10) but as  $\mathfrak{X}(v) \otimes \mathcal{O}_K/\pi_K$  is reduced,  $K_1 = \text{Ker } F^2$  over  $X(v) \otimes \mathcal{O}_K/\pi_K$ . As every  $\mathcal{O}_C$ -point of  $\mathcal{BT}^{\mathcal{O}}_{(2,1),pol}$  gives a point of  $\mathfrak{X}$ , we have the result using  $G[p^r]$  for r big enough (bigger than 3 is enough).

Corollary B.3. — Let G as in the previous proposition, but suppose  $ha_{\tau}(G) < \frac{1}{2p^4}$ . Then  $ha_{\tau}(G/K_1) = p^2 ha_{\tau}(G)$ 

**Proof.** — Recall that  $ha_{\tau} = ha_{\sigma\tau}$  and  $ha_{\tau}$  is given by  $det(V^2)$  without any division. By the previous proposition, the map  $G[p^2] \longrightarrow G[p^2]/K_1$  coincide modulo  $\pi_K$  with the map  $G[p^2] \xrightarrow{F^2} G[p^2]^{(p^2)}$ . Thus, there is an isomorphism modulo  $\pi_K : det(\omega_{(G/K_1)^D,\sigma\tau}) \simeq det(\omega_{G^D,\sigma\tau}^{\otimes p^2})$  which identify (modulo  $\pi_K$ )  $\widetilde{ha}_{\sigma\tau}(G/K_1)$  with  $\widetilde{ha}_{\sigma\tau}(G)^{\otimes p^2}$ . Thus we get,

$$\inf\{p^2 \operatorname{ha}_{\tau}(G), \frac{1}{2p^2}\} = \inf\{\operatorname{ha}_{\tau}(G/K_1), \frac{1}{2p^2}\}$$

As  $p^2 ha_{\tau}(G) < \frac{1}{2p^2}$ , we get the result.

## Appendix C. Devissage of the formal coherent locally analytic sheaves

Let  $\kappa \in \mathcal{W}(w)$  a caracter and  $\kappa^0$  its restriction to  $\mathcal{W}(w)^0$ , and  $w < m - \frac{p^2m-1}{p^2-1}$ . Denote on  $\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v)$  the sheaf  $\mathfrak{w}_w^{\kappa^0\dagger}$  defined as,

$$\zeta_*\mathcal{O}_{\Im W^+_w}[\kappa^0], \quad \text{where } \zeta: \Im \mathfrak{W}^+_w \longrightarrow \mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v).$$

If we set  $\pi : \mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v) \longrightarrow \mathfrak{X}(v)$ , then the sheaf  $\mathfrak{w}_w^{\kappa \dagger}$  of overconvergent forms is given by,

$$(\pi_*\mathfrak{w}_w^{\kappa^0\dagger})(-\kappa)^{B(\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathfrak{B}_w}$$

where  $(-)(-\kappa')$  denote a twist of the action of  $B(\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathfrak{B}_w$  and  $(-)^{B(\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathfrak{B}_w}$  means taking invariants. Remark that after the twist, the action of  $B(\mathbb{Z}_p)\mathfrak{B}_w$  factors through  $B_n$ .

Consider the projection "in family"

$$\zeta \times 1: \mathfrak{I}\mathfrak{W}_w^+ \times \mathfrak{W}(w)^0 \longrightarrow \mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v) \times \mathfrak{W}(w)^0$$

and denote

$$\mathfrak{w}_{w}^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger} = (\zeta \times 1)_{\ast} \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{IM}_{w}^{+} \times \mathfrak{M}(w)^{0}}[\kappa^{0,un}],$$

the family of sheaves over  $\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v) \times \mathfrak{W}(w)^0$ .

Let  $\operatorname{Spf}(R)$  a small enough open in  $\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m})(v)$ . Recall that we denote by  $\psi$  the univeral polarized trivialisation of  $K_m^D$ , denote  $e_1, e_2$  a basis of  $\mathcal{O}/p^m \mathcal{O} \oplus \mathcal{O}/p^{2m} \mathcal{O}$ ,  $e_1^{\sigma\tau} = \operatorname{HT}_{\sigma\tau,w}(e_1), e_2^{\sigma\tau} = \operatorname{HT}_{\sigma\tau,w}(e_2), e^{\tau} = \operatorname{HT}_{\tau,w}(e_2)$  the images of this basis in  $\mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}/p^w, \mathcal{F}_{\tau}/p^w$ . Denote  $f_1^{\sigma\tau}, f_2^{\sigma\tau}, f^{\tau}$  a lift of this basis in  $\mathcal{F}_{\sigma\tau}, \mathcal{F}_{\tau}$ .

With this choices we can identify  $\mathfrak{IW}^+_{w|\operatorname{Spf}(R)}$  with matrices,

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & & \\ p^{w}\mathfrak{B}(0,1) & 1 & \\ & & 1 \end{pmatrix} \times \begin{pmatrix} 1+p^{w}\mathfrak{B}(0,1) \\ 1+p^{w}\mathfrak{B}(0,1) \\ 1+p^{w}\mathfrak{B}(0,1) \end{pmatrix} \times_{\operatorname{Spf}(\mathcal{O}_{K})} \operatorname{Spf}(R).$$

Denote  $X_0$  the coordinate in the 3x3 matrix and  $X_1, X_2, X_3$  the coordinates of the balls inside the column. Thus, we can identify a function f on  $\mathfrak{IW}^+_{w|\operatorname{Spf}(R)}$  to a formal series in  $R \ll X_0, X_1, X_2, X_3 >>$ .

Now, let  $\kappa^0 \in \mathfrak{W}(w)^0$ , then  $f \in \mathfrak{w}_w^{\kappa^0 \dagger}$  if it verifies,

$$f(X_0, \lambda X_1, \lambda X_2, \lambda X_3) = (\kappa^0)'(\lambda)f(X_0, X_1, X_2, X_3), \quad \forall \lambda \in \mathfrak{T}_w(R).$$

In particular, we deduce that there exists a unique  $g \in R << X >>$  such that,

$$f(X_0, X_1, X_2, X_3) = g(X_0)\kappa^0(X_1, X_2, X_3),$$

and thus there is a bijection  $\mathfrak{w}_w^{\kappa^0\dagger}\simeq R<< X_0>>.$  The same hold in family,

Lemma C.1. — For all  $f \in \mathfrak{w}_w^{\kappa_0^{uun}\dagger}(R \otimes \mathcal{O}_K << S_1, S_2, S_3 >>)$ , there exists a unique  $g \in R << S_1, S_2, S_3, X_0 >>$  such that,

$$f(X_0, X_1, X_2, X_3) = g(X_0)(\kappa^{0un})'(1 + p^w X_1, 1 + p^w X_2, 1 + p^w X_3).$$

This decomposition induces a bijection

$$\mathfrak{w}_{w}^{\kappa^{0un}\dagger}(R\hat{\otimes}\mathcal{O}_{K} << S_{1}, S_{2}, S_{3} >>) \simeq R << S_{1}, S_{2}, S_{3}, X_{0} >> .$$

**Lemma C.2.** — Let  $\pi$  be a uniformiser of  $\mathcal{O}_K$ . Then,

$$\kappa^{0un}((1+p^w X_i)) \in 1+\pi \mathcal{O}_K << S_1, S_2, S_3, X_1, X_2, X_3 >> .$$

Proof. — The calculation is made is [AIP15] Lemma 8.1.5.3.

**Corollary C.3.** — Denote  $\mathfrak{w}_{w,1}^{\kappa^{0un\dagger}}$  the reduction modulo  $\pi$  of  $\mathfrak{w}_{w}^{\kappa^{0un\dagger}}$ . Then the sheaf  $\mathfrak{w}_{w,1}^{\kappa^{0un\dagger}}$  is constant on  $(\mathfrak{X}_{1}(p^{2n}) \times \mathfrak{W}(w)^{0}) \times \operatorname{Spec}(O_{K}/\pi)$ : it is the inverse image of a sheaf on  $\mathfrak{X}_{1}(p^{2n}) \times \operatorname{Spf}(O_{K}/\pi)$ .

Let  $f_1^{\sigma\tau'}, f_2^{\sigma\tau'}, f^{\tau'}$  be an other lift of the basis image of  $HT_{\star,w}$ . Let

$$P = \begin{pmatrix} 1 + p^{w}a_{1} & p^{w}a_{2} \\ p^{w}a_{3} & 1 + p^{w}a_{4} \\ & & 1 + p^{w}a_{5} \end{pmatrix}$$

be the base change matrix from f to f' and  $\underline{X}'$  the coordinates on  $\mathfrak{IW}^+_{w|\operatorname{Spf}(R)}$  relatively to f'.

Lemma C.4. — We have the following congruences,

$$X_0 \equiv X'_0 + a_3 \pmod{p^w},$$
  

$$X_1 \equiv X'_1 + a_1 \pmod{p^w};$$
  

$$X_2 \equiv X'_2 + a_4 \pmod{p^w},$$
  

$$X_3 \equiv X'_2 + a_5 \pmod{p^w}.$$

*Proof.* — Indeed, as seen inside  $\mathcal{T}_a^{\times} n/U_a n$ , we have that the two systems of coordinates verifies,

$$P(I_3 + p^w \underline{X})U = I_3 + p^w \underline{X}',$$

where  $U \in GL_2 \times GL_1$  is a unipotent matrix of the form  $I_3 + p^w N$ , N upper triangular nilpotent and,

$$\underline{X} = \left(\begin{array}{cc} X_1 \\ X_0 \\ X_2 \end{array}\right)$$

Thus, write  $P = I_3 + p^w P_0$ , then  $I_3 + p^w (P_0 + \underline{X} + N) \equiv I_3 + p^w \underline{X}' \pmod{p^{2w}}$ .

We can thus deduce the following corollary for the family of sheaves,

Corollary C.5. — Let  $\kappa^0 \in \mathcal{W}(w)(K)$ . The quasi-coherent sheaf  $\mathfrak{w}_w^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger}$  on  $\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m}) \times \mathfrak{W}(w)^0$  is a small Banach sheaf.

**Proof.** — We just have to check that on  $\mathfrak{X}_1(p^{2m}) \times \mathfrak{W}(w)^0 \times \operatorname{Spec}(O_K/\pi)$  the sheaf  $\mathfrak{w}_{w,1}^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger}$  is an inductive limit of coherent sheaves which are extensions of the trivial sheaf. Write  $\mathfrak{w}_{w,1}^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger,\geq r}$  the subsheaf of sections that are locally polynomials in  $X_0$  of total degree smaller than r. This makes sense globally by Lemma C.4, and moreover,  $\mathfrak{w}_{w,1}^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger}$  is the inductive limit over r of these sheaves. But then,  $\mathfrak{w}_{w,1}^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger,\geqslant r} \pmod{w_{w,1}^{\kappa^{0,un}\dagger,\geqslant r-1}}$  is isomorphic to the trivial sheaf. 

## Appendix D. Non tempered representations and (q, K)-cohomology

We are interested in calculating the (q, K)-cohomology of the representation  $\pi^n(\chi)$  defined in proposition 10.10 to show it appears in the global section of a coherent automorphic sheaf on the Picard modular surface.

We have the following theorem of Harris ([Har90] Lemma 5.2.3 and proposition 5.4.2, [Gol14] Theorem 2.6.1)

**Theorem D.1.** — Let  $\pi = \pi_{\infty} \otimes \pi_f$  be an automorphic representation of U(2,1) of Harrish-Chandra parameter  $\lambda$ , and that  $H^0(\mathfrak{q}, K, \pi_\infty \otimes V_\sigma^{\vee}) \neq 0$ , then there is a  $U(2, 1)(\mathbb{A}_f)$  equivariant embedding,

$$\pi_f \hookrightarrow H^0(X, V_{\lambda + \rho_n - \rho_c}^{\vee}),$$

where  $V_{\lambda+\rho_n-\rho_c}^{\vee}$  is the automorphic vector bundle associated to the representation  $V_{\sigma}$  of  $K = K_{\infty}$ .

Thus we only need to calculate the  $(\mathfrak{q}, K)$ -cohomology of  $\pi^n(\chi)_{\infty}$ , and even the one of the restriction of the representation to SU(2, 1). Fortunately we can explicitly do so, rewriting the induction ind  $-n_B^{SU(2,1)}(\mathbb{R})(\chi_{\infty})$ , as a space of function, and determining the quotient corresponding to  $\pi^n(\chi)$ . In [Wal76], Wallach calculated all the representations of  $SU(2, 1)(\mathbb{R})$  using this description of the induction. As explained in [Wal76] p181, the induction space  $\operatorname{ind} -n_B^{SU(2,1)(\mathbb{R})}(\chi)$  corresponds to  $X^{\Lambda}$  with  $\Lambda = (a-1)\Lambda_1 + (-a)\Lambda_2$  (which is thus reducible). The shift by  $-\Lambda_1 - \Lambda_2$  is due to the normalisation by the modulus character in the induction. Its discrete series subobject corresponds to one of the discrete series  $D_{\overline{\Lambda}}^-$  described p183, and its quotient corresponds to the non-tempered representation  $(T_{a-2}^-, Z_{a-2}^-)$  (defined p184, and the fact that it appears in the said induction is Lemma 7.12). As the name doesn't suggests,  $T_{a-2}^-$  – which coincide with the restriction of  $\pi^n(\chi)_{\infty}$  to  $SU(2,1)(\mathbb{R})$ , will be holomorphic (but we can exchange holomorphic and anti-holomorphic by changing the complex structure of the Picard surface).

**Proposition D.2.** — Let  $(\sigma, V_{\sigma}) = \operatorname{Sym}^{a-1} \otimes \operatorname{det}^{-a} : M \mapsto \operatorname{Sym}^{a-1}(\overline{M}) \otimes \operatorname{det}(\overline{M})^{-a}$  the representation of  $U(2) = SK_{\infty} \subset SU(2, 1)(\mathbb{R})$ . Then

$$H^0(\mathfrak{q}, K_\infty, T^-_{a-2} \otimes V_\sigma^{\vee}) \neq 0.$$

To show the previous proposition, denote

$$J_0 = \left(\begin{array}{rrr} 1 & & \\ & 1 & \\ & & -1 \end{array}\right)$$

the hermitian form of signature (2, 1) used in [Wal76]. Denote

$$P = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} & \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ & 1 & \\ \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} & -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \end{pmatrix}$$

the base change matrix (so that  $PJ_0P = J$ ,  $\overline{P} = P^{-1} = P$ ). In this new presentation, the complex structure is given by h' = PhP, i.e.,

$$h': z \in \mathbb{C} \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} z & \\ & z \\ & & \overline{z} \end{pmatrix} \in U_{J_0}(\mathbb{R}).$$

In this form, the Lie algebra of  $U_{J_0}(\mathbb{R})$  is given by,

$$\mathfrak{g} = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} ia_0 & b & c \\ -\overline{b} & ie_0 & f \\ \overline{c} & \overline{f} & il_0 \end{pmatrix}, a_0, e_0, l_0 \in \mathbb{R} \right\}.$$

using the action of h'(i) we can decompose  $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{k} + \mathfrak{p}$  with

$$\mathfrak{p} = \left\{ \left( \begin{array}{cc} 0 & 0 & c \\ & 0 & f \\ \overline{c} & \overline{f} & 0 \end{array} \right), c_0, a_0 \in \mathbb{R} \right\}.$$

Extending scalars to  $\mathbb{C}$ , we can further decompose,  $\mathfrak{p}_{\mathbb{C}} = \mathfrak{p}^+ \oplus \mathfrak{p}^-$ , where conjugacy by h'(z) on  $\mathfrak{p}^+$  is given by  $z/\overline{z}$  and  $\overline{z}/z$  respectively. Explicitly,  $\mathfrak{p}^-$  is generated by

$$\begin{aligned} X^{-} &= N^{+} \otimes i - N^{-} \otimes 1 \quad \text{and} \quad Y^{-} &= M^{+} \otimes i - M^{-} \otimes 1, \\ N^{-} &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & i \\ 0 & -i & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad N^{+} &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \\ M^{-} &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & i \\ 0 & -i & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad M^{+} &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

and  $p^+$  is generated

$$X^+ = N^+ \otimes i + N^- \otimes 1$$
 and  $Y^+ = M^+ \otimes i + M^- \otimes 1$ 

To calculate the action of  $\mathfrak{p}^-$  on our representation, we use the following formula for a matrice X and  $f \in \mathfrak{g}$ :

$$X \cdot f = (\frac{d}{dt} \exp(tX) \bullet f)_{t=0}$$

As  $Z^-_{a-2}$  is a space of holomorphic functions, we get the following exponentials for the matrices  $M^\pm, N^\pm$  :

$$\exp(tM^{-}) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ \operatorname{ch} t & i\operatorname{sh} t \\ -i\operatorname{sh} t & \operatorname{ch} t \end{pmatrix} \exp(tM^{+}) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ \operatorname{ch} t & \operatorname{sh} t \\ \operatorname{sh} t & \operatorname{ch} t \end{pmatrix}$$
$$\exp(tN^{-}) = \begin{pmatrix} \operatorname{ch} t & i\operatorname{sh} t \\ 1 & 0 \\ -i\operatorname{sh} t & \operatorname{ch} t \end{pmatrix} \exp(tN^{+}) = \begin{pmatrix} \operatorname{ch} t & \operatorname{sh} t \\ 1 & 0 \\ \operatorname{sh} t & \operatorname{ch} t \end{pmatrix}$$

and the actions of the matrices  $M^{\pm}, N^{\pm}$  is given by,

$$\begin{split} N^{+}f &= -(a-2)\overline{z_{1}}f + (\overline{z_{1}}^{2}-1)\frac{df}{d\overline{z_{1}}} + \overline{z_{1}z_{2}}\frac{df}{d\overline{z_{2}}},\\ N^{-}f &= -i(a-2)\overline{z_{1}}f + i(\overline{z_{1}}^{2}+1)\frac{df}{d\overline{z_{1}}} + i\overline{z_{1}z_{2}}\frac{df}{d\overline{z_{2}}};\\ M^{+}f &= -(a-2)\overline{z_{2}}f + \overline{z_{1}z_{2}}\frac{df}{d\overline{z_{1}}} + (\overline{z_{1}}^{2}-1)\frac{df}{d\overline{z_{2}}},\\ M^{-}f &= -i(a-2)\overline{z_{2}}f + i\overline{z_{1}z_{2}}\frac{df}{d\overline{z_{1}}} + i(\overline{z_{1}}^{2}+1)\frac{df}{d\overline{z_{2}}}, \end{split}$$

We deduce that the action of  $\mathfrak{p}^-$  is given by,

$$Y^{-}f\left(\begin{array}{c}z_{1}\\z_{2}\end{array}\right) = -2i\frac{df}{d\overline{z_{2}}}$$

and

$$X^{-}f\left(\begin{array}{c}z_{1}\\z_{2}\end{array}\right) = -2i\frac{df}{d\overline{z_{1}}}$$

and the action of  $p^+$  by

$$Y^{+}f\left(\begin{array}{c}z_{1}\\z_{2}\end{array}\right) = -2i(a-1)\overline{z_{2}}f + 2i\overline{z_{1}}\overline{z_{2}}\frac{df}{d\overline{z_{1}}} + 2i\overline{z_{2}}^{2}\frac{df}{d\overline{z_{2}}}$$

and

$$X^{+}f\left(\begin{array}{c}z_{1}\\z_{2}\end{array}\right) = -2i(a-1)\overline{z_{1}}f + 2i\overline{z_{1}}\overline{z_{2}}\frac{df}{d\overline{z_{2}}} + 2i\overline{z_{1}}^{2}\frac{df}{d\overline{z_{1}}}$$

As  $Z_{a-2}^-$  is defined as the quotient a completion of the quotient of holomorphic polynomials in variables  $\overline{z_1}, \overline{z_2}$  by the subspace of polynomials of degrees less of equal than  $(a-2), H^0(\mathfrak{p}^-, Z_{a-2}^-) = (Z_{a-2}^+)^{\mathfrak{p}^-=0}$  is identified with homogeneous polynomials in  $\overline{z_1}, \overline{z_2}$  of degree a-1.

As for a representation  $\tau$  of  $K_{\infty}$ , we have,

$$H^q(\mathfrak{q}, K, V \otimes V_\tau) = (H^q(\mathfrak{p}^-, V) \otimes V_\tau)^K$$

(cf. **[Har90**] 4.14), we have that  $H^0(\mathfrak{q}, K, Z^+_{a-1} \otimes V^{\vee}_{\sigma}) \neq 0$ .

**Remark D.3.** — Using a slightly more precise calculation for U(2,1) instead of SU(2,1), we could show that for U(2,1),

$$H^{0}(\mathfrak{q}, K_{\infty}, \pi^{n}(\chi) \otimes V_{(a,1,2-a)}) \neq 0,$$

in particular, the Hecke eigenvalues of  $\pi^n(\chi)$  appears in the global sections over X, the Picard modular variety, of the automorphic sheaf  $\omega^{(a,1,2-a)}$ .

## References

- [ABI<sup>+</sup>16] Fabrizio Andreatta, Stéphane Bijakowski, Adrian Iovita, Payman L. Kassaei, Vincent Pilloni, Benoît Stroh, Yichao Tian et Liang Xiao : Arithmétique p-adique des formes de Hilbert. Paris: Société Mathématique de France (SMF), 2016.
- [AIP15] Fabrizio Andreatta, Adrian Iovita et Vincent Pilloni : *p*-adic families of Siegel modular cuspforms. *Ann. Math. (2)*, 181(2):623–697, 2015.
- [BC04] Joël Bellaïche et Gaëtan Chenevier : Formes non tempérées pour U(3) et conjectures de Bloch-Kato. Ann. Sci. Éc. Norm. Supér. (4), 37(4):611-662, 2004.
- [BC09] Joël Bellaïche et Gaëtan Chenevier : Families of Galois representations and Selmer groups. Paris: Société Mathématique de France, 2009.
- [Bel02] Joël Bellaïche : *Congruences endoscopiques et représentations galoisiennes*. Thèse de doctorat, Université de Paris-Sud. Faculté des Sciences d'Orsay (Essonne), 2002.
- [Bel03] Joël Bellaïche : A propos d'un lemme de Ribet. Rend. Semin. Mat. Univ. Padova, 109:45-62, 2003.
- [Bel06a] Joël Bellaïche : Sur la compatibilité entre les correspondances de Langlands locale et globale pour U(3). Comment. Math. Helv., 81(2):449-470, 2006.
- [Bel06b] Joël Bellaïche : Relèvement des formes modulaires de Picard. J. Lond. Math. Soc., II. Ser., 74(1):13-25, 2006.
- [Bell2] Joël Bellaïche : Ranks of selmer groups in an analytic family. Transactions of the American Mathematical Society, 364(9):4735-4761, 2012.
- [BGHT11] Tom Barnet-Lamb, David Geraghty, Michael Harris et Richard Taylor : A family of Calabi-Yau varieties and potential automorphy. II. Publ. Res. Inst. Math. Sci., 47(1):29-98, 2011.
- [Bij] Stephane Bijakowski : Formes modulaires surconvergentes, ramification et classicite.
- $\begin{array}{ll} [{\rm Bij16}] & {\rm St\acute{e}phane\ Bijakowski: Analytic\ continuation\ on\ Shimura\ varieties\ with\ \mu-ordinary\ locus.\ Algebra\ Number\ Theory,\ 10(4):843-885,\ 2016. \end{array}$
- [BK90] Spencer Bloch et Kazuya Kato : L-functions and Tamagawa numbers of motives. In The presentation functor and the compactified Jacobian, pages 333-400. 1990.
- [Bla02] Laure Blasco : Description du dual admissible de U(2,1)(F) par la théorie des types de C. Bushnell et P. Kutzko. *Manuscr. Math.*, 107(2):151–186, 2002.
- [BPS16] Stéphane Bijakowski, Vincent Pilloni et Benoît Stroh : Classicité de formes modulaires surconvergentes. Ann. Math. (2), 183(3):975-1014, 2016.
- [BR92] Don Blasius et Jonathan D. Rogawski : Tate classes and arithmetic quotients of the two-ball. In The zeta functions of Picard modular surfaces. Based on lectures, delivered at a CRM workshop in the spring of 1988, Montréal, Canada, pages 421-444. Montréal: Centre de Recherches Mathématiques, Université de Montréal, 1992.
- [Bra16] Riccardo Brasca : Eigenvarieties for cuspforms over PEL type Shimura varieties with dense ordinary locus. *Canadian Journal of Mathematics*, 2016.
- [Buz07] Kevin Buzzard : Eigenvarieties. In L-functions and Galois representations. Based on the symposium, Durham, UK, July 19-30, 2004, pages 59-120. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007.
- [Cas95] Bill Casselman : Introduction to admissible representations of p-adic groups. *unpublished notes*, 1995.
- [CH13] Gaëtan Chenevier et Michael Harris : Construction of automorphic Galois representations. II. Camb. J. Math., 1(1):53-73, 2013.
- [Che03] Gaëtan Chenevier : Familles p-adiques de formes automorphes et applications aux conjectures de Bloch-Kato. Thèse de doctorat, Paris 7, 2003.
- [Che04] Gaëtan Chenevier : Familles *p*-adiques de formes automorphes pour GL<sub>n</sub>. J. Reine Angew. Math., 570:143–217, 2004.
- [CHT08] Laurent Clozel, Michael Harris et Richard Taylor : Automorphy for some *l*-adic lifts of automorphic mod *l* Galois representations. With Appendix A, summarizing unpublished work of Russ Mann, and Appendix B by Marie-France Vignéras. *Publ. Math., Inst. Hautes Étud. Sci.*, 108:1–181, 2008.
- [dG16] Ehud de Shalit et Eyal Z. Goren : A theta operator on Picard modular forms modulo an inert prime. *Res. Math. Sci.*, 3:65, 2016.
- [Far10] Laurent Fargues : La filtration de Harder-Narasimhan des schémas en groupes finis et plats. J. Reine Angew. Math., 645:1-39, 2010.
- [Far11] Laurent Fargues : La filtration canonique des points de torsion des groupes p-divisibles. Ann. Sci. Éc. Norm. Supér. (4), 44(6):905-961, 2011. With collaboration of Yichao Tian.

- [FP94] Jean-Marc Fontaine et Bernadette Perrin-Riou : Autour des conjectures de Bloch et Kato: Cohomologie galoisienne et valeurs de fonctions L. In Motives. Proceedings of the summer research conference on motives, held at the University of Washington, Seattle, WA, USA, July 20-August 2, 1991, pages 599-706. Providence, RI: American Mathematical Society, 1994.
- [GN17] Wushi Goldring et Marc-Hubert Nicole : The μ-ordinary Hasse invariant of unitary Shimura varieties. J. Reine Angew. Math., 728:137–151, 2017.
- [Goll4] Wushi Goldring : Galois representations associated to holomorphic limits of discrete series. Compos. Math., 150(2):191-228, 2014.
- [Gor92] Brent B. Gordon : Canonical models of Picard modular surfaces. In The zeta functions of Picard modular surfaces. Based on lectures, delivered at a CRM workshop in the spring of 1988, Montréal, Canada, pages 1-29. Montréal: Centre de Recherches Mathématiques, Université de Montréal, 1992.
- [Har84] Michael Harris : Arithmetic vector bundles of Shimura varieties. Automorphic forms of several variables, Taniguchi Symp., Katata/Jap. 1983, Prog. Math. 46, 138-159 (1984)., 1984.
- [Har90] Michael Harris : Automorphic forms of ∂-cohomology type as coherent cohomology classes. J. Differ. Geom., 32(1):1-63, 1990.
- [Her15] Valentin Hernandez : Invariants de hasse µ-ordinaires. arXiv preprint arXiv:1608.06176, 2015.
- [Her16] Valentin Hernandez : La filtration canonique des O-modules p-divisibles. *arXiv preprint arXiv:1611.07396*, 2016.
- [Hsil4] Ming-Lun Hsieh : Eisenstein congruence on unitary groups and iwasawa main conjectures for cm fields. Journal of the American Mathematical Society, 27(3):753-862, 2014.
- [Jon11] Owen T.R. Jones : An analogue of the BGG resolution for locally analytic principal series. J. Number Theory, 131(9):1616-1640, 2011.
- [Key84] David Keys : Principal series representations of special unitary groups over local fields. Compos. Math., 51:115-130, 1984.
- [Kna16] Anthony W Knapp : Representation Theory of Semisimple Groups: An Overview Based on Examples (PMS-36). Princeton university press, 2016.
- [Kot92] Robert E. Kottwitz : Points on some Shimura varieties over finite fields. J. Am. Math. Soc., 5(2):373-444, 1992.
- [Lan13] Kai-Wen Lan : Arithmetic compactifications of PEL-type Shimura varieties, volume 36 de London Mathematical Society Monographs Series. Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 2013.
- [Lar92] Michael J. Larsen : Arithmetic compactification of some Shimura surfaces. In The zeta functions of Picard modular surfaces. Based on lectures, delivered at a CRM workshop in the spring of 1988, Montréal, Canada, pages 31-45. Montréal: Centre de Recherches Mathématiques, Université de Montréal, 1992.
- [Liul2] Ruochuan Liu : Triangulation of refined families. arXiv preprint arXiv:1202.2188, 2012.
- [LRZ92] The zeta functions of Picard modular surfaces. Based on lectures, delivered at a CRM workshop in the spring of 1988, Montréal, Canada. Montréal: Centre de Recherches Mathématiques, Université de Montréal. xiv, 492 p. (1992)., 1992.
- [Mil88] J.S. Milne : Automorphic vector bundles on connected Shimura varieties. *Invent. Math.*, 92(1):91–128, 1988.
- [PS12] Vincent Pilloni et Benoît Stroh : Surconvergence et classicité: le cas déployé. preprint, 86, 2012.
- [Rib] K Ribet : A modular construction of unramified p-extensions of q (up). Invent. Math, 34.
- [Rog90] Jonathan D. Rogawski : Automorphic representations of unitary groups in three variables. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1990.
- [Rog92] Jonathan D. Rogawski : The multiplicity formula for A-packets. In The zeta functions of Picard modular surfaces. Based on lectures, delivered at a CRM workshop in the spring of 1988, Montréal, Canada, pages 395-419. Montréal: Centre de Recherches Mathématiques, Université de Montréal, 1992.
- [Shi78] Goro Shimura : The arithmetic of automorphic forms with respect to a unitary group. Ann. Math. (2), 107:569-605, 1978.
- [Ski12] Christopher Skinner : Galois representations associated with unitary groups over Q. Algebra Number Theory, 6(8):1697–1717, 2012.
- [Str10] Benoît Stroh : Compactification de variétés de Siegel aux places de mauvaise réduction. Bull. Soc. Math. Fr., 138(2):259-315, 2010.
- [SU02] Christopher Skinner et Eric Urban : Sur les déformations p-adiques des formes de Saito-Kurokawa. C. R., Math., Acad. Sci. Paris, 335(7):581-586, 2002.
- [Urb11] Eric Urban : Eigenvarieties for reductive groups. Ann. Math. (2), 174(3):1685-1784, 2011.

- [Wal76] Nolan R. Wallach : On the Selberg trace formula in the case of compact quotient. Bull. Am. Math. Soc., 82:171-195, 1976.
- [Wed99] Torsten Wedhorn : Ordinariness in good reductions of Shimura varieties of PEL-type. Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup. (4), 32(5):575-618, 1999.
- [Wed01] Torsten Wedhorn : The dimension of Oort strata of Shimura varieties of PEL-type. In Moduli of abelian varieties (Texel Island, 1999), volume 195 de Progr. Math., pages 441-471. Birkhäuser, Basel, 2001.
- [Yos] Teruyoshi Yoshida : Week 2: Betti cohomology of shimura varieties—the matsushima formula. *Notes on his Website.*

Valentin Hernandez, Bureau 509, Tour 15-16, 4 Place Jussieu, 75005 Paris • *E-mail*:valentin.hernandez@imj-prg.fr